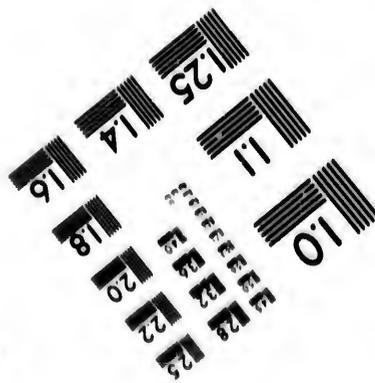
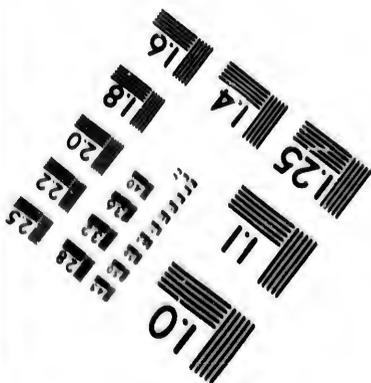
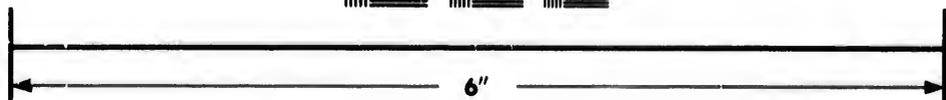
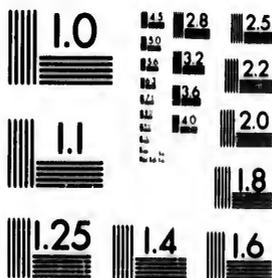


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

33 WEST MAIN STREET  
WENSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(414) 872-4503

1.5 2.8 2.5  
1.6 1.8 2.2  
1.8 2.0

**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

10

**© 1982**

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/  
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

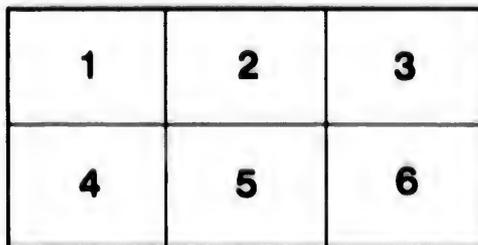
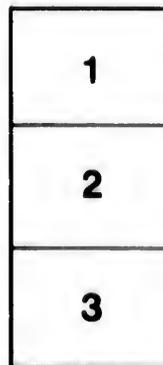
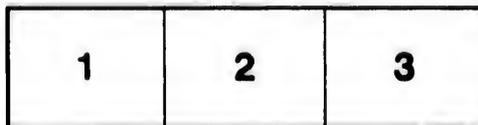
University of British Columbia Library

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

University of British Columbia Library

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

rate  
o

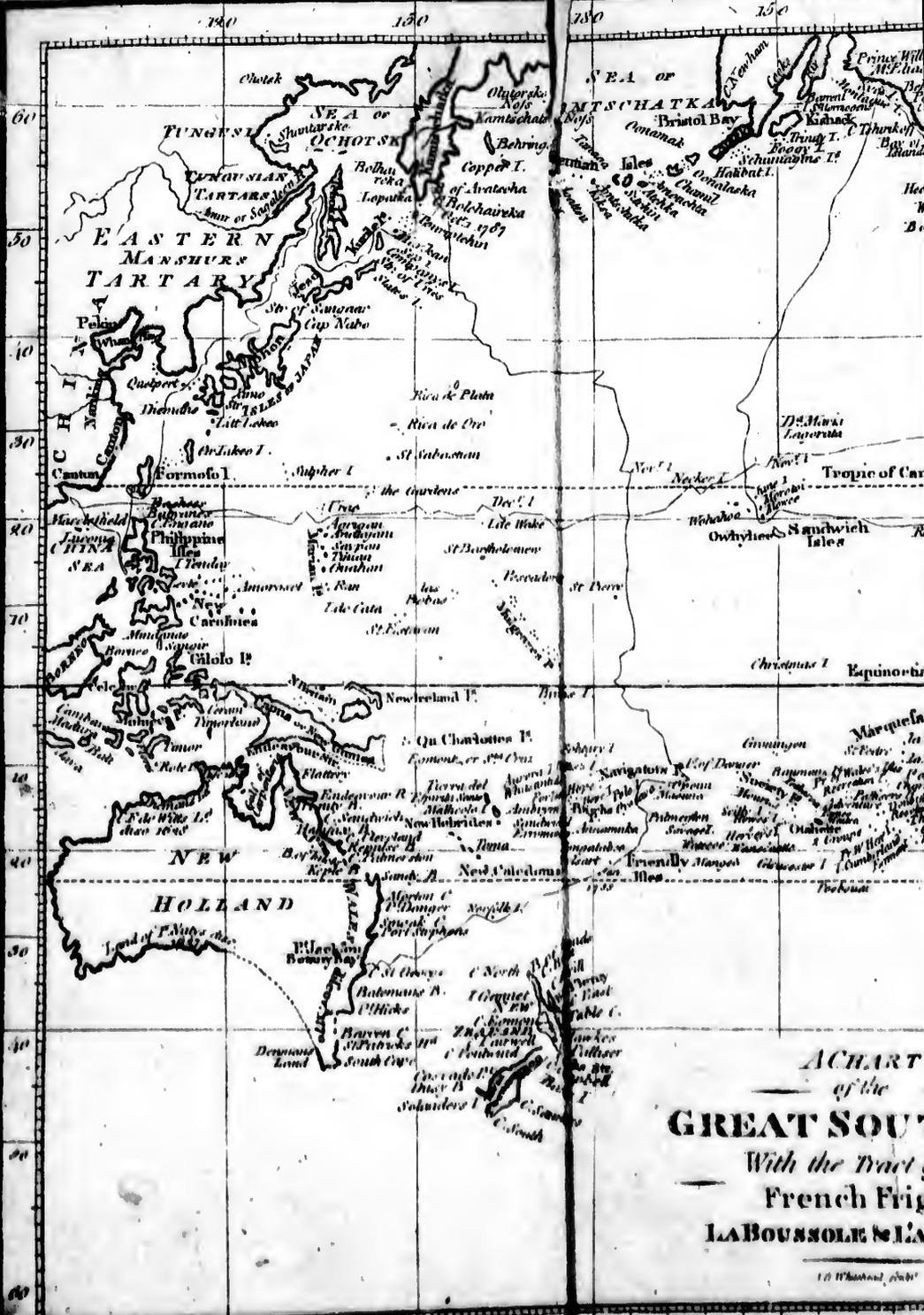
elure,  
à

2-8

Law

2101

W



A CHART  
of the  
**GREAT SOUTH SEA**  
With the Tract of the  
**French Frigate**  
**LABOUSSOLE & L'AS**

10 Wharfed, 1791



150 180 90 60 30

**ACHART**  
of the  
**EAST SOUTH SEA**  
With the Tract of the  
**French Frigates**  
**BOUSSOLE & L'ASTROLAHE**

Jan 1  
1750

150 180 90 60 30



*Alexandre Ogobvie 1804*

---

A

# VOYAGE

ROUND THE WORLD:

WHICH WAS PERFORMED IN

THE YEARS 1785, 1786, 1787, AND 1788,

BY

M. DE LA PEYROUSE:

*&c. &c. &c.*

---

Ilav  
le Milan  
ound I  
ill I.  
nir B  
Cape Prowl  
& Conception B  
Newfound-  
land  
Sir Bank

Orange

C. Maguri

H

C A

T. St Catherine

St. Pedro

Mary

Anna

San J

San J

TH

ABRI

DE

M.

TH

A

FOR

W. C.

Pe

A  
VOYAGE  
ROUND THE WORLD:

WHICH WAS PERFORMED IN  
THE YEARS 1785, 1786, 1787, AND 1788,

BY  
M. DE LA PEYROUSE :

ABRIDGED FROM THE ORIGINAL FRENCH JOURNAL OF M.  
DE LA PEYROUSE, WHICH WAS LATELY PUBLISHED BY  
M. MILET-MUREAU, IN OBEEDIENCE TO AN ORDER FROM  
THE FRENCH GOVERNMENT.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED :

A Voyage from Manilla to California,

BY  
DON ANTONIO MAURELLE :  
AND AN ABSTRACT OF  
*THE VOYAGE AND DISCOVERIES*  
OF THE LATE  
CAPTAIN G. VANCOUVER.

*Embellished with Four Fine Engravings.*

EDINBURGH :

PRINTED BY J. MOIR, PATERSON'S-COURT :  
FOR T. BROWN, NO. 1. NORTH-BRIDGE-STREET ;  
*and sold by*  
W. COKE, *Leith* ; BRASH and REID, *Glasgow* ; T. HILL,  
*Perth* ; A. BROWN, *Aberdeen* ; G. MILNE, *Dundee* ;  
W. BOYD, *Dumfries* ; EMBLETON, *Berwick on*  
*Tweed* ; W. HALLGARTH, jun. *South Shields* ;  
and CROSBY & Co. *London.*

1798.

v  
v  
v  
v  
n  
e  
a  
o  
n  
w

cc  
RE  
na  
bo  
wi  
tic  
Fr  
*Pa*  
for

---

---

PREFACE BY THE EDITOR.

---

---

THIS little volume contains the substance of TWO recent PUBLICATIONS; concerning which the curiosity of the world has been very powerfully excited; which are filled with knowledge of a species that is remarkably fitted to expand and illuminate every mind; but which are to be bought at an expence that, but for the expedient of abridgement, must exclude the greater number of readers from any acquaintance with their contents.

The original work from which the *Account of the Voyage of M. DE LA PEYROUSE*, has been extracted, is not simply a narrative. It comprehends—the very elaborate *papers of instructions and advice*, which were given to direct the investigations, and to guide the course, of the French navigators,—the *journal of La Peyrouse*, which he had transmitted home for publication,—a *Spanish journal* which

*La Peyrouse* sent to France, with his own papers, for the sake of illustrating the history of the South Sea Isles,—with various *extracts* from the *letters* of *La Peyrouse* himself, and of the companions of his voyage, which serve to confirm the narrative in the principal journal, or to enlarge it by the communication of new particulars. Charts, and other engravings, accompany and illustrate the journal, and the other communications: And a number of nautical tables close the whole, at the end.

It is true, that the INSTRUCTIONS with which LA PEYROUSE was favoured, when he set out on his voyage, are more elaborate than any which we know to have been given to the navigators, who were sent upon our British voyages of discovery. But, if all the science and intelligence of the British Nation, had been strained in one great effort, to produce the most ample and luminous papers of INSTRUCTIONS, which could be given to navigators setting out on a voyage of discovery round the world; the birth from

such an effort would, doubtless, have been very much superior to that which France gave to guide an enterprize intended to eclipse the fame of the voyages of Cook. Except the nautical and geographical *notes* by FLEURIEU, no other part of these papers is distinguished by superlative excellence. The communication from the ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, is, in comparison with what was to be expected, contemptibly trivial and superficial.

LA PEYROUSE'S JOURNAL itself is written in a plain, manly manner, without much affectation. Its *nautical* and *Hydrographical* merit appears to be very considerable. But, it presents much less of new information, than one should have expected, concerning the different provinces of Natural History, and, in particular, concerning the features of savage and barbarian life—in the Isles of the Southern Ocean, or on the coasts of the the Asian or the American continent. The French voyagers seem to have been but ill-qualified for the observation of savage or barbarian

manners. Their minds wanted that prompt fertility in the invention of the expedients suitable to every exigency in the intercourse with savages, which Britons have ever eminently displayed in similar expeditions. They had set out with a theoretic fancy, that *passive gentleness* would accomplish every thing; and, when this failed them, they knew not what to do. Their first misfortunes absolutely unmanned their minds, and reduced them to act ever after with a timid caution, which frustrated many of the best purposes of their voyage. Where La Peyrouse expatiates in general views, and sets himself to reason, and to speculate in his Journal; what he says, is, for the greater part, of very little value. He discovers much of that conceited dogmatism, for which the French character has long been remarkable. He is far too ready to conclude, that, what he saw not, cannot have been ever seen by others; that, what his reason cannot, at a first view, approve, must be utterly absurd. A comparative want of boldness, of fortitude, of patience,

of enlargement of mind, of the energetic spirit of unconquerable perseverance, appears, from this Journal, to have, but too conspicuously, marked the characters of the French navigators. The whole Narrative possesses a considerable dashing of Gallic vanity. The amorous propensities of the French, which have often spoiled their fortunes, seem to have been the true cause of one of the most serious disasters which these voyagers met with, in the course of their whole expedition.

The EXTRACTS from the private CORRESPONDENCE of La Peyrouse himself and his companions, with their friends in France, add little or nothing to the information in the Journal, but confirm that information by multiplied testimonies, and evince the voyagers to have lived happily together, to have retained a tender remembrance of the friends they had left in France, and to have been, every one, vigilantly attentive to his proper functions in the prosecution of the voyage.

In the ABRIDGEMENT of the ACCOUNT of *this Voyage of LA PEYROUSE*, only one continued Narrative has been formed. Anecdotes of the Life of La Peyrouse; the substance of the Instructions which were given him; the most remarkable particulars from the correspondence, are involved, in this abstracted narrative, with the tenor of the principal Journal. It was supposed that, by this œconomy, the ABRIDGEMENT would be rendered more convenient to the reader, more interesting, more legitimately classical, as a composition, than if each particular part of the original collection should be abridged by itself. Of La Peyrouse's work, the nautical matter is far the most valuable: And, for this reason, extreme care has been used, not to mar this matter in abridging it. The information relative to Natural History, and to human society, as being the most generally interesting to readers of all classes, is here detailed with the amplest expansion of the matter. The speculations of M. de la Peyrouse, as being of inferior value, are, for the greater part, omitted.

The discoveries made on the North-East coast of Tartary, being singularly important, are related at full length, with the careful display of almost every minute particular.

The *Narrative of the Voyage* of the Spanish navigator, MAURELLE, is abridged in the *second* of the articles which compose this little Volume. His calculations of the latitudes appear to be very inaccurate. But, this abstract of his Narrative contains the only account which we possess in English, of the intercourse of the Spaniards with the inhabitants of the newly discovered isles in the southern ocean. MAURELLE seems to have acted with considerably more of spirit, prudence, and fertility of resources accommodated to the exigencies of a new situation, than were exercised by La Peyrouse in his intercourse with these savage or barbarian islanders. The short narrative of MAURELLE, throws more light than the whole Journal of La Peyrouse, on the manners of the people

of those remote isles, by which European curiosity has been so strongly attracted.

The very valuable and well-written account of the voyages of VANCOUVER, has been but just given to the public. It is the work of the commander by whom the expedition was conducted. It is to be lamented, that a man so accomplished should have been called away, by a premature death, while the last sheets of his work were in the press, from the service of his country. The very brief abstract of VANCOUVER'S narrative, which makes the third article in this volume, will clearly evince to the reader, the importance of VANCOUVER'S discoveries on the north-west coast of America, and will contribute, it is hoped, to diffuse wider the fame of his expedition, but cannot at all injure the sale of the original work,—of which it is, in truth, but a very meagre skeleton. VANCOUVER and his companions proved themselves to be incomparably better qualified than the French navigators, with that patient perseverance, penetration, compre-

European  
tracted.

written ac-  
VER, has  
ic. It is  
whom the  
s to be la-  
ed should  
remature  
his work  
ce of his  
e of VAN-  
the third  
y evince  
VANCOU-  
est coast  
it is hop-  
his expe-  
e sale of  
in truth,  
VANCOU-  
them-  
qualified  
that pa-  
compre-

hensive sagacity, fortitude, and cool intrepidity, which are necessary to the successful accomplishment of any very perilous and extensive voyage of discovery. VANCOUVER appears to me, to have sufficiently evinced the impossibility of any passage for ships, between the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans, within those latitudes between which this passage has been sought. But, I am far from believing, that he has traced the whole outline of the coast which he surveyed, with the most perfect accuracy. He sailed over that parallel of latitude in which La Peyrouse places his Port des Francois, without discovering its existence. And I doubt not but there remains much to be yet discovered on these coasts by the diligence of future navigators.

H.

---

---

## CONTENTS.

---

---

### LA PEYROUSE'S VOYAGE.

	PAGE
CHAPTER FIRST. Design of the voyage ; and course to the isle of St Catherine's, on the eastern coast of South America, -	1
CHAPTER SECOND. Voyage, observations, and transactions, from the 6th day of November 1785, to the 8th of April 1786 ; including the course from St Catherine's to Easter Island ; with descriptions of St Catherine's ; the settlement of Conception on the coast of Chili, &c. - -	13
CHAPTER THIRD. Narrative of the voyage continued, from their arrival at Easter Island, on the 9th of April 1786, till their departure from the Sandwich Isles, on the 1st of June. Description of Easter Island, with some particulars concerning the Sandwich Isles, - - -	29
CHAPTER FOURTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 1st of June 1786, to the beginning of August : Including the course from the Sandwich Isles to Port de François, with its transactions, discoveries, and misfortunes; - - -	48
CHAPTER FIFTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the beginning of August to the end of September 1786 : Progress down the	

## PAGE

N. W. coast of America, from Port de François to Monterey : Discoveries and observations on the coast : Description of the bay of Monterey : Astronomical observations : Sketch of the present state of the two Californias, &c. - - 76

CHAPTER SIXTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 24th of September 1786, to the 2d of January 1787. Course from Monterey to the road of Macao, - 99

CHAPTER SEVENTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 3d of January to the 9th of April 1787. Transactions at Macao, with a description of that place : Passage to Luconia ; and thence to Manilla : Description of Manilla, &c. - - 108

CHAPTER EIGHTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 9th of August 1787. Course to explore the N. E. coast of China, and Chinese Tartary : Discoveries in the sea of Japan, in the channel of Tartary, on the Tartarian coast, &c. - - 128

CHAPTER NINTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 29th of July to the 6th of September 1787. Transactions and discoveries in the Baie de Castries. Discovery of a Streight dividing Jesso from Oku-Jesso. Vocabulary of the Language of Tchoka, named by the Russians, Segalien. Course to Kamschatka, &c. - - 165

	PAGE
CHAPTER TENTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 7th of September to the 1st of October 1787. Transactions in the Bay of Avatscha : Short account of Kamtschatka : Departure upon a southern course, - - - - -	193
CHAPTER ELEVENTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the end of September to the 14th of December 1787. Course from the Bay of Avatscha, southward, to the Navigators' Isles. Anchorage at the Isle of Maouna : Manners of its inhabitants : Massacre of M. de Langle, with eleven persons of the two crews. Isles of Oyolava and Pola : Intercourse with their inhabitants. Cocoa and Traitor Isles, &c. -	212
CHAPTER TWELFTH. Narrative of the voyage continued, from the 23d of December 1787, to the end of January 1788. Course from the Navigators' Isles to Botany-Bay. Account of the Island of Vavao. Traffic with the people of Tongataboo. Description of Norfolk Island, &c.	293
VOYAGE OF DON ANTONIO MAURELLE, -	259
VOYAGE OF CAPTAIN GEORGE VANCOUVER, -	293

DES  
CA

T  
sett  
whi  
of t  
ty v  
ces,  
geo  
part  
to l  
seat  
gen  
ano  
one  
rene  
had

## NARRATIVE

OF

## A VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY,

BY THE LATE

M. DE LA PEYROUSE.

## CHAPTER FIRST.

DESIGN OF THE VOYAGE; AND COURSE TO THE ISLE OF ST. CATHERINE'S, ON THE EASTERN COAST OF SOUTH AMERICA.

212

THE first family of the human race were probably settled in one particular situation on the earth, in which they lived, without any extensive knowledge of the rest of its surface. Their immediate posterity were dispersed by accidents, and in circumstances, which gave them no inclination to systematic, geographical discovery, and which, for the greater part, as it should seem, occasioned the different tribes to lose the distinct remembrance of their parent-seats, as well as to become careless of a mutual and general communication, from time to time, with one another. Casual wanderings between the seat of one tribe and that of another, first contributed to renew that mutual intercourse of mankind which had seemed to be lost by their dispersion. Incipient

A

293

259

293

commerce aided and extended this intercourse. War and the spirit of conquest soon arose, to reunite various petty tribes under the dominion of one monarch. Colonization, conducted partly on the principles of conquest, and in part, on those of commerce, did something more to make the human inhabitants, even of widely distant parts of the world, acquainted with one another's existence and circumstances. The rise and progress of science, in Egypt, in Greece, in Italy, formed so many different centres of knowledge. The establishment of the Roman Empire comprehended all these centres within one great system, the several different parts of which had a necessary correspondence with one another. The irruption of barbarous conquest destroyed this system, and dismembered all its parts. Christianity, under the Roman Pontiff, endeavoured again to combine, and to civilize the world. A focus of the knowledge of the earth and of human society, was thus established in Europe. Crusading wars, and the navigation of the Mediterranean Sea and of the German Ocean, gradually enlarged the sphere of this knowledge, and enhanced its splendour. It was soon astonishingly expanded by the navigation of the Indian, and of the Atlantic Ocean. Piracy, commerce, travels on land, voyages by sea, still stretched wider its compass, cleared its avenues, and brought its most distant extremities virtually nearer together, by facilitating the mutual communication between them. Mankind ceased to be so many distinct hordes, and seemed to become, again, one great family. Avarice, accident, conquest, had hitherto done all this.

Benevolence and scientific curiosity were, at length, to lend their assistance. In a happy time, GEORGE THE THIRD ascended the British throne : under his auspices, expeditions of benevolent discovery were sent out, to explore the southern and the northern ocean. The curiosity, the emulation of all Europe was awakened. France would contend with Britain in a career more illustrious than that of conquest. While LEWIS THE SIXTEENTH reigned, science and benevolence held a powerful influence in the French Administration. LA PEYROUSE was sent out, to emulate and to complete, the discoveries of Cook.

LA PEYROUSE was a naval officer of great merit and experience. He was born at Albi, in the year 1741. He entered, as a *midshipman*, into the French Navy, in the year 1756. His gallantry was eminently distinguished in the famous naval engagement in which the French fleet, under M. de Conflans, was defeated, off Belleisle, by the English, commanded by Admiral Hawke. The war between France and Britain ended. But LA PEYROUSE continued in active service during all the interval of peace, till France declared war, as the ally of America, against Britain, in the year 1778. He had, in this period, attained to the rank of *Lieutenant* ; and he was, now, quickly promoted to the command of a separate vessel. He executed with success, and not without generous humanity to the sufferers, an enterprise on which he was sent, with three ships of war, from Cape François, in the year 1782, for the destruction of the British settlements on Hudson's Bay. His

reputation, as a naval officer, recommended him to the choice of the French government, as a man to whom the care of vindicating to his country, the glory of naval, geographical discovery, might be fitly intrusted, in the year 1785.

The French Government, having projected this expedition with generous views of liberal enquiry and emulation in science; and having, with great discernment, selected such an officer as M. de la Peyrouse, to conduct it; failed not to adopt every other possible precaution to fit it for the successful accomplishment of those objects to attain which it was destined. Two frigates, LA BOUSSOLE and L'ASTROLABE, were appropriated, as the most suitable vessels for the expedition. A very ample and elaborate paper of *instructions* was prepared, to specify to the intended navigators, the plan of their voyage; to direct their *geographical* and *hydrographical* enquiries; to indicate those objects in *policy* and *commerce*, which they were to keep in view; to guide them in the observation of new facts relative to Astronomy, Natural Philosophy, and Natural History; to teach them, with what mingled firmness and gentleness, it might become them to conciliate the favour, while they should command the respect, of the savage inhabitants of whatsoever strange isles or continents they might visit; and to enlighten them with the best directions which medicine or naval experience could suggest, for the preservation of the health of the ship's crews, during the long periods for which they were destined to remain at sea. FLEURILU, a navigator of distinguished skill in all the most important subjects of nautical and hy-

drographical research, collected into a series of elaborate *notes*, annexed to these *instructions*, the most curious expositions and discussions of all the most interesting, yet uncertain points, in the nautical geography of the globe, which might be expected to have new light thrown upon them by the observations of M. DE LA PEYROUSE and his co-adjutors. The French *Academy of Sciences* readily suggested, in an excellent memoir, every topic in all the different sciences, upon which the observations and enquiries of the voyagers might usefully turn. The eyes of all France were earnestly turned upon an expedition which promised much glory to the nation, and great improvements to the sciences and arts. Every one was eager to make his contribution towards its success. One communicated directions for new experiments upon the preservation of fresh water for use at sea: Another gave instructions for the collection and the preservation of vegetables and fossils: Some brought presents: While others were more lavish of advice. Ample stores of provisions for the ships' crews,—of all those trifles of European manufacture, which are known to be the most acceptable to savages,—of the instruments of the different mechanic arts,—of vegetable seeds and plants, to be disseminated upon remote, foreign coasts,—of all the implements necessary for the intended scientific observations,—with even a suitable nautical and philosophical library,—were, by the cares of the French Administration, put on board the two frigates for the voyage. The British *Board of Longitude* lent, for its use, two dipping compasses, which had been used

in Commodore Cook's last expedition. On board the vessel *LA BOUSOLE*, were embarked to the number of about 120 persons, under the immediate command of M. DE LA PEYROUSE. The crew, and the other persons who sailed in *L'ASTROLABE*, composed about an equal number. Astronomers, engineers, botanists, mineralogists, draughtsmen, clock-makers, a physician, persons eminently qualified for all the different plans of observation and enquiry, to be pursued in the voyage, were among these two companies. M. DE LANGLE, the friend of M. DE LA PEYROUSE, was appointed to the command of the frigate *L'ASTROLABE*. In the beginning of July, in the year 1785, the frigates, with their full complements of men and stores, were nearly ready to set sail from the port of Brest.

On the 1st day of August, they sailed from the Road of Brest. On the 13th, they had reached *MADEIRA*, without experiencing any remarkable accident. In this course, their notice was not particularly attracted by any natural appearance, save that luminousness of the surface of the sea by night, which has been often observed, in various places, and is supposed to proceed from some small phosphoric bodies, living or inanimate, diffused, in infinite multitude, over the waves.

At *Madeira*, they were courteously welcomed by Mr Johnstoun a British merchant, Mr Murray the British consul, and M. Montero, who had the care of the business of the French consulate. From Mr Johnstoun, M. de la Peyrouse received a handsome present of fruits, lemon-juice, rum, and wine. Dur-

ing three days, the voyagers enjoyed the kind and sumptuous hospitality of their attentive hosts. But, M. de la Peyrouse had halted here only to purchase wine for the voyage; which, he now learned, might be had more than one-half cheaper at Teneriffe. On the 16th, therefore, they sailed for that isle.

In the morning of the 18th, as they continued their course, SALVAGE Island appeared within view. Running down the east side of this isle, at about half a league distance from the land, M. de la Peyrouse could perceive it to be bare of vegetation, and to exhibit at its surface nothing but beds of lava and different matters of volcanic origin. He conceived its coast to be so safe for shipping, that there might be an hundred fathoms depth of water, within a cable's length of the land. Its position they found from their time-keepers, and from astronomical observation, to be in  $18^{\circ} 13'$  W. longitude, in  $30^{\circ} 8' 15''$  N. latitude.

On the 19th of August, at three o'clock in the afternoon, the two frigates cast anchor before TENERIFFE, in the road of Santa Cruz. Here they were detained ten days; receiving on board sixty pipes of the wine of the island, for which they had brought empty casks. Erecting an observatory on shore, upon their arrival, they made a number of observations to ascertain the precise movement of their different time-keepers, and the bearings of the place. The position of Santa Cruz was found to be in  $18^{\circ} 36' 30''$  W. longitude, in  $28^{\circ} 27' 30''$  N. latitude. Their experiments on the dipping compass proved uncertain and unsatisfactory in the results;

which they attributed to the attraction of the iron-ore with which the whole soil of Teneriffe is deeply impregnated. The naturalists were not idle. M. de la Martiniere made some botanical excursions; found several interesting plants; and perceived the mercury in his barometer, which, at Santa Cruz stood at 28 inches and 3 lines, to fall on the summit of the famous Peak, to 18 inches  $4\frac{3}{8}$  lines: At Santa Cruz the mercury stood at  $24\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , in the thermometer; but on the summit of the peak, subsided to  $9^{\circ}$ . M. de Monneron, engineer, attempted to measure the height of the peak, by taking levels from its summit, down to the sea-shore. But, the obstinacy of the muletteers whom he had employed to attend him, with his instruments and baggage, during the operation, hindered him from completing it: And his notes of those steps which he had taken, have not been preserved \*. During their stay in the road of Santa Cruz, the French voyagers experienced many obliging civilities from the Marquis de Branciforte, Governor-general of the Canary Islands.

In the afternoon of the 30th of August, the voyage was renewed. Unwilling to touch at the unhealthy CAPE DE VERD islands, M. de la Peyrouse wished to proceed with an uninterrupted course, to the isle of La Trinidada. They sailed through these calm seas, without any unpleasant accident. For a while, they had the advantageous aid of the trade-

---

\* Heberden's measurement of the height of the peak of Teneriffe, makes it 2,409 toises; Feuillee, 2,213; Bouguer, 2,100; Verduu, Berda, and Pingre, 1,904.

of the iron-  
 fe is deeply  
 t idle. M.  
 excursions ;  
 received the  
 Cruz stood  
 nmit of the  
 Santa Cruz  
 meter ; but  
 9°. M. de  
 easure the  
 m its sum-  
 obstinacy of  
 l to attend  
 during the  
 g it : And  
 ken, have  
 n the road  
 pperiened  
 de Bran-  
 slands.

the voy-  
 t the un-  
 Peyrouse  
 ouse, to  
 gh these  
 . For a  
 he trade-

ak of Te-  
 er, 2,100 ;

winds. Solicitous to preserve the health of his crews, as successfully as had been done by COOK, La Peyrouse now made the space between the decks to be fumigated, and was careful to have the hammocks taken down, while circumstances would permit, from eight o'clock in the morning till sunset. By the direction of the trade-wind, he was obliged to sail parallel to the coast of Africa, longer than he had intended, at about sixty leagues distance from the land. On the 29th of September, and in the 18th degree of western longitude, they crossed the equinoctial line. From the Line, a S. E. wind pursued them as far as  $20^{\circ} 25'$  south latitude. Nor were they able to get into the precise latitude of Trinidad, till after they had run about 25 leagues of longitude, eastward from it. Man-of-war birds followed them, in considerable numbers, from  $8^{\circ}$  N. latitude, till they had proceeded  $3^{\circ}$  S. from the line. Their course was interrupted by none of those calms which some seamen fear, under the Line, in these latitudes. Soon after their departure from Teneriffe, the skies ceased to exhibit the clear azure of the temperate zones. From the rising to the setting of the sun, a dull hazy whiteness, somewhat between fog and clouds, constantly obscured the atmosphere, and contracted their visible horizon to the compass of about three leagues. But, the nights were radiant and serene.

At 10 o'clock in the morning of the 16th of October, they came within sight of the ISLES of MARTIN VAS. These isles are only bare rocks. They are three in number ; separated from one another,

by small intervals ; and, even the largest, but about a quarter of a league in circumference. Their position is in  $20^{\circ} 30' 35''$  S. lat. in  $30^{\circ} 30'$  W. long.

They came within sight of the island of TRINIDAD, about sunset, on the same day. At 10 o'clock next morning, M. de la Peyrouse was surprised to perceive the Portuguese flag flying in the midst of a small port, at the bottom of an inlet formed by the S. E. point of the isle. In the morning of the 18th, Lieutenant de Vaujuas, M. de la Martiniere, and Father Receveur, went on shore, in a pinnace from L'Astrolabe. The surf ran so high, that, but for the ready assistance of the Portuguese, the boat's crew must have perished. About two hundred men were found to compose the Portuguese establishment on this isle. These had come, about a year before, from Rio Janeiro, to take possession of it. Little pleased with the curiosity of their visitants, they would not permit even the botanists to go beyond the beach, in search of plants. Neither wood nor water, was to be here procured. The Portuguese assisted in putting off the boat from the strand. And the Frenchmen returned on board their ship, disappointed of every object which they had sought on the isle. Another boat from M. de la Peyrouse's own ship, *La Boussole*, likewise approached the shore, under the command of Lieutenant Boutin. He sounded the road to within musket shot of the beach ; and found its bottom to be rocky, with a little sand. M. de Monneron, who went in the boat, made an exact drawing of the port.

M.  
of b  
The  
but  
amo  
ance  
esta  
quan  
about  
othe  
adva  
tugu  
south  
31'  
long  
time  
garr  
nece  
O  
war  
they  
sear  
rous  
that  
plor  
Trin  
20°  
abo  
ed t  
be  
A  
of

M. de Lamanon observed the rocks to be composed of basaltes, with other substances of volcanic origin. The island of Trinidad presents to the eye nothing but a barren rock, having, in some narrow glens among its heights, a few shrubs and a slight appearance of verdure. The Portuguese have fixed their establishment in one of its glynnys, in the south-east quarter of the island, which spreads out into a vale about 300 toises in width. It is rather to prevent others from occupying it, than for the sake of any advantage it can afford to themselves, that the Portuguese have made a settlement on Trinidad. Its south-east point is in the southern latitude of  $20^{\circ} 31'$ ; and, by lunar observation, in the western longitude of  $30^{\circ} 57'$ . It had been, before, for a time, occupied by the English. The Portuguese garrison or colony are, for the present, supplied with necessaries from Rio Janeiro.

On the 18th of October, the frigates sailed westward. From the 18th to the evening of the 24th they went on in the same direction, in a fruitless search for the isle of ASCENÇAON. M. de la Peyrouse then abandoned the search, and concluded that no such island had existence. But, he had explored only the space of  $7^{\circ}$  of longitude W. from Trinidad, between the S. Latitudes of  $2^{\circ} 10'$  and  $20^{\circ} 50'$ . It is probable, that, if he had advanced about  $1^{\circ}$  farther westward, he would have discovered the isle he sought, which does not yet deserve to be expunged from the maps.

A violent storm assailed the voyagers on the 25th of October. They were enveloped in a circle of

fire, about the hour of eight in the evening. Lightnings flashed from every point of the horizon: and lambent flames of the *corposanto* or *Will-with-the-wisp*, settled on the point of the electrical conductor of LA BOUSSOLE; and on the mast-head of L'ASTROLABE, which was without any electrical conductor, but at no great distance from its companion. As they proceeded, the weather continued from this time stormy, and they were surrounded by a thick fog, till they reached the isle of ST CATHERINE'S, contiguous to the eastern coast of the continent of South America. On the 6th of November, they anchored between St Catherine's and the mainland, in water which was seven fathoms deep, with a bottom of muddy sand.

## CHAPTER

---



---

 CHAPTER SECOND.
 

---



---

VOYAGE, OBSERVATIONS, AND TRANSACTIONS, FROM THE SIXTH DAY OF NOVEMBER 1785, TO THE EIGHTH OF APRIL 1786; INCLUDING THE COURSE FROM ST CATHERINE'S TO EASTER-ISLAND; WITH DESCRIPTIONS OF ST CATHERINE'S; THE SETTLEMENT OF CONCEPTION ON THE COAST OF CHILI, &c.

---

THE isle of ST CATHERINE'S is, in breadth from east to west, only two leagues; but extends in length, from  $27^{\circ} 19' 12''$  to  $27^{\circ} 49'$  S. latitude. It is separated from the adjacent mainland by a channel which, at its narrowest part, exceeds not the width of 200 toises. On the point of the isle which here juts out into the channel, is situated the city of *Nostra Senora del Destero*, which contains about 400 houses lodging not more than 3000 souls, and is the capital of the isle, in which its governor resides. The interior surface of this isle is overspread with forests of lofty evergreens, with an impervious thickness of briars and other creeping plants, among their trunks below. Snakes, of which the bite is mortal, lurk in the thickets. Fruits, vegetables, corn, are produced in inexhaustible plenty, and almost spontaneously, by the natural fertility of the soil. The habitations are all contiguous to the sea-shore. Around them are planted orange-trees, with other odoriferous plants and shrubs of the most delight-

ful fragrance. The surrounding seas abound with whales, the subjects of a lucrative fishery. In the approach of ships to the isle, a muddy bottom, with 70 fathoms depth of water, is found at 18 leagues distance. From this, the water becomes gradually shallower to the depth of four fathoms, at the distance of four cables length from the land. The common passage for vessels, is, between the North point of St Catherine's and the islet of *Alvaredo*. The best anchorage is at half a league from *Port-Isle*, in six fathoms of water, with a muddy bottom, adjacent to several convenient watering places on St Catherine's and on the continent. The sea is very heavy, and breaks always on the lee-shore. The tides are very irregular, enter at both ends of the channel, and rise only three feet.

The isle of St Catherine's was first occupied by fugitives from the *Braxils*. About the year 1740, the court of Lishon established, here, a regular government, comprehending, together with this isle, some part of the adjacent continent. Of this government, the extent from North to South, from the river San Francisco to Rio Grande, is 60 leagues. Its population is estimated, perhaps under the truth, at about 20,000 souls. But, the people are indolent and poor. Nature is so bountiful, that they know not those wants which are requisite to excite man to industry. The whale-fishery is the property of the Crown, and is farmed by a company at Lishon. About 400 whales are, every year, killed here. But, from these, little gain is derived to the people of St Catherine's. The produce of the fish-

ery, oil, whalebone, and spermaceti, is sent annually to Lisbon, by the way of Rio Janeiro.

At the approach of the French frigates, several alarm guns were fired from the different forts. *M. de Pierrevert*, third lieutenant, or *Enseigne de vaisseau*, being immediately sent ashore, found the garrison of the citadel, 40 men with a captain commanding them, all under arms. An express was instantly sent to the governor Don Francisco di Baros, in the town; who readily gave orders to furnish the voyagers with whatever they wanted, at the lowest prices; and appointed an officer to attend on each frigate, and assist them in their purchases. On the 9th of November, Messrs de la Peyrouse and de Langle went both on shore, with several of their officers. They were received by the commander of the fort, with the discharge of fifteen guns; which was returned by an equal number from the frigate *La Boussole*. A boat, under the command of Lieutenant Boutin, with a number of other gentlemen on board, was, on the following day, sent to thank the governor, at the town, in *M. de la Peyrouse's* name, for his attentions, which had been already found very beneficial. He received them with great politeness, entertained them at dinner, and favoured them with some interesting information concerning these parts. On the 13th Don Antonio de Gama, major-general of the colony, visited the voyagers on board their ships, and was the bearer of a very obliging letter from his commander to *M. de la Peyrouse*. The stay of the voyagers in the road of St Catherine's, was protracted longer than they had

expected, because the southerly winds and the currents were so strong, as frequently to interrupt their intercourse with the land. Provisions were, fortunately, plentiful and cheap. A large ox might be bought for eight dollars; a hog of 150 pounds weight, for four dollars; two turkies, for one; 500 oranges, for half a dollar. To procure abundance of fishes, it was necessary only to cast and haul the net. So benignantly hospitable were the people of the isle; that, when one of the ship's boats, bringing wood, happened to be upset, they not only risked their lives to save the sailors, but, at night, resigned to them their own beds, and themselves lay upon mats on the floor. The masts, grapnel, and colours of the boats, though not found till some days after, were not appropriated by the finders, but brought carefully on board, and restored. The officers who went out to shoot on the isle, killed several birds of beautifully variegated plumage; among the rest, a *rollier* of a fine blue colour, and not described by Buffon. The clouded sky, and the uncertainty of their stay, hindered them from making any considerable astronomical observations. But, they found the longitude of the most northern point of the isle, to be  $49^{\circ} 49' W$ . Here, too, they were careful to provide themselves with orange and lemon trees, with the seeds of oranges, of lemons, of the cotton shrub, Indian corn, and the other vegetables which the inhabitants of the islands of the South Sea, were understood to be most in want of. In the road of St Catherine s, our voyagers could not but make themselves very happy. At their arrival

in it, they found, that after 96 days sail, not a man of them was sick. Their provisions were good; the utmost care was used to keep the air fresh in all parts of the ship; for the sake of the exercise necessary to health, the crew had been called to dance on almost every evening, betwixt the hours of eight and ten: And, as they had hitherto experienced no misfortunes, their spirits were still lively. Before their departure, M. de la Peyrouse, the commander of the expedition, thought it prudent to give to M. de Langle, captain of L'Astrolabe, a new and much more extensive set of signals than they had hitherto used; and they agreed, that if separated, they should next rendezvous in the harbour of Good Success in Lemaire's Streights; for, they were now to enter tempestuous seas, under a foggy atmosphere, where new precautions were requisite. Before their departure, they committed to the care of the governor, who undertook to forward them, their packets of letters for France, addressed to the care of M. de St Marc, the French consul-general at Lisbon. By break of day, on the 19th of November, they had weighed their anchors, and were under sail. In the evening of the same day, they had left St Catherine's, and all its surrounding islets, behind them.

Till the 28th of November, they enjoyed very fine weather. On that day, a violent gale of wind from the East, assailed them. It was in W. long.  $43^{\circ} 40'$  S. lat.  $35^{\circ} 24'$ . M. de la Peyrouse wished to visit the ISLE GRANDE of the maps. On the 7th of December, the frigates had entered that parallel of latitude within which this isle had been said to lie.

Sea-weeds were seen to float by the ships ; and they were, for several days, surrounded by birds of the *Albatross* and *Petrel* species. The seas rolled mountain high around. But their ships, though not swift sailers, were well adapted to endure the billows and the blasts. Till the 24th of December, they kept standing upon different tacks, between the  $44^{\circ}$  and the  $45^{\circ}$  of latitude, and in that parallel, ran down the  $15^{\circ}$  of longitude. But, on the 27th they abandoned the search ; believing that the pretended *Isle Grande* had no existence ; and that the indications of the sea-weeds and the fowls were fallacious. Yet, there are probabilities which make this *Isle Grande* not unworthy of a search by some future navigator. The necessity of hastening on, to double the dreaded *Cape Horn* in the least unfavourable season of the year, perhaps hurried M. de la Peyrouse to relinquish this enquiry prematurely. On the 25th, the wind settled at South West. Continuing, for several days, to blow in this direction, it obliged the frigates to steer W. N. W. These gales ceased with the month of December ; and January proved nearly such as July is, on the coasts of Europe. The only winds they experienced for a while, were now in a direction from North-West to South-West ; and the changes of these winds were constantly indicated by previous changes in the aspect of the sky. Fogs and clouds indicated an approaching veering of the wind from South-West to West ; but, within two hours, this was always succeeded by a variation to the North-West. When the fogs cleared up, the winds returned to the West and the South-

ps ; and they  
birds of the  
rolled moun-  
ugh not swift  
e billows and  
r, they kept  
the 44° and  
l, ran down  
h they aban-  
retended *Ile*  
e indications  
icious. Yet,  
*Ile Grande*  
e navigator.  
the dreaded  
ason of the  
use to relin-  
e 25th, the  
ng, for seve-  
obliged the  
ales ceased  
uary proved  
urope. The  
, were now  
outh-West ;  
stantly in-  
pect of the  
approaching  
West ; but,  
ded by a va-  
ogs cleared  
the South-

West. In 66 days, the wind did not blow from the Eastward, for more than 18 hours. Calm weather, for several days, ensued : The seas were smooth : And the officers sailing out in the boats, shot numbers of the great and small albatrosses, and of petrels of different varieties, which flew around them, which afforded some very acceptable meals of fresh meat to the sailors.

On the 14th of January 1786, they struck ground on the coast of PATAGONIA, in 47° 50' S. Latitude, and in 64° 37' W. Longitude. On the 21st of the same month, they came within sight of CAPE FAIR WEATHER, the north point of the river of *Gallegos*, on the Patagonian coast. They were, at this time, at three leagues distance from the land, in water 41 fathoms deep, and over a bottom of argillaceous gravel. On the 22d, at noon, they were off the CAPE OF THE VIRGINS, bearing four leagues W. The land is low, and almost destitute of verdure. An exact view of it had been given by the Editor of *Anson's Voyage* ; and its position is accurately fixed in the *Chart of Cook's Second Voyage*. Hitherto, the lead had always brought up mud or a mixture of small pebbles with mud. But, when they came opposite to TIERRA DEL FUEGO, they found a rocky bottom, and only from 24 to 30 fathoms of water, even at three leagues of distance from the land. On the 25th, at 2 o'clock, they were a league southward from SAN DIEGO, the western point of LE MAIRE'S STREIGHTS. At 3 o'clock, they entered the streights ; having doubled point San Diego, at three quarters of a league of distance from it. At the point are *break-*

ers, extending perhaps not more than a mile ; others, which are seen in the *offing* beyond, obliged the voyagers to steer to the south-east, to avoid them. But it was afterwards observed, that these *breakers* were occasioned by currents, and that the reefs of San Diego were a great way off. It blew fresh from the north ; and our voyagers approached within half a league of the land of Tierra del Fuego.

But, as the wind was fair, and the season far advanced, M. de la Peyrouse abandoned his intention of entering the harbour of Good Success ; and held onwards, without loss of time, to *double* CAPE HORN. The island of JUAN FERNANDEZ was the place at which he now purposed to make the first halt for the sake of refreshments.

As they proceeded through the Straights they saw themselves invited to land, by frequent fires kindled by the savages, who perceived them from the shore. They were surrounded by whales which swam about the frigates, without alarm. No place in the world can afford a more successful whale-fishery than might be carried on here. Their entrance into the Straights was at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Till five, they were drifted rapidly southward, before the tide. At five, the tide turned ; but a strong breeze from the north carried them still on, in the same direction. So misty was the horizon, in its eastern quarter, that they did not perceive STATEN LAND, the eastern boundary of the Straights, although they were within less than 5 leagues of it. They doubled Cape Horn much more easily than they had expected. Their success

may  
the  
narr  
scam  
O  
oppo  
of M  
Juan  
natio  
cuit,  
visiti  
Span  
Chil  
with  
south  
north  
the l  
same  
Quiq  
the  
from  
keep  
thro  
cept  
on b  
were  
ruin  
a ne  
ver  
sam  
that  
nist  
At

may contribute to lessen those terrors in regard to the navigation round this promontory, which the narrative of *Anson's Voyage* has long excited among seamen.

On the 9th of February, they found themselves opposite to the western entrance of the STREIGHTS OF MAGELHAENS, in their course for the island of Juan Fernandez, in the SOUTH SEA. But an examination of the state of their stores of water and biscuit, here induced them to relinquish their design of visiting that isle, and to alter their course for the Spanish settlement of CONCEPTION, on the coast of Chili. On the morning of the 16th, they arrived within sight of the isle of MOCHA, about 50 leagues south from Conception. Afraid of being drifted northward by currents, they here turned in towards the land. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, they *doubled* the point of the island of QUIQUIRINA. As the southerly winds were, now, by the change in their course, adverse; they were, from this point, obliged to *stand upon tack*, and to *keep the lead constantly going*. They in vain looked through their glasses, to discover the city of Conception, at the bottom of the bay. But pilots came on board at 5 o'clock in the evening, by whom they were informed; that the old city had been laid in ruins by an earthquake in the year 1751; and that a new town had been built on the banks of the river *Biobio*, about three leagues inland. From the same pilots, they received, also, the agreeable news, that, in consequence of letters from the Spanish Minister, they were already expected at Conception. At 9 o'clock in the evening, they anchored in 9 fa-

thoms depth of water, and not far from the bottom of the bay. At 7 next morning, they weighed anchor; and, with their boats *towing them a-head*, entered the creek of TALCAGUANA where, at 11 o'clock A. M. on the 24th of February 1786, they cast anchor in 7 fathoms depth of water, over a bottom of black mud.

The bay of CONCEPTION is an eminently commodious harbour. Its water is smooth, and almost without a current. The tide, however, rises 6 feet 3 inches; and the flood is at its height at 45 minutes after 1 o'clock A. M. under the full and under the changing moon. It is sheltered from all but the north winds: And these, here, blow only in the rainy season from the end of May to the beginning of October. On the south-east shore, off the village of Talcaguana, the only settlement now in the bay, there is anchorage under shelter from the north-east winds of the winter. The ruins of the old town of Conception are still to be seen at the mouth of the river of St Peter, eastward from Talcaguana. In the year 1763, the site for the new town was marked out, on the banks of the Biobio, at the distance of three leagues inland from the ruins of the old. It contains about 10,000 inhabitants; is the seat of the Bishop and of the Major-general, commander of all the forces of the colony; and possesses the episcopal cathedral, and all the religious houses. The bishoprick is conterminous, on one hand, with that of San Jago, the capital of the government of Chili; is skirted to the eastward by the Cordilleras; and extends southward to the streights of Magelhaens.

But,  
trict  
the  
Spar  
with  
whol  
tend  
the  
T  
ously  
dant  
herds  
fold.  
bers  
the  
sent  
and  
The  
to res  
the g  
five  
gar,  
factu  
most  
few  
with  
of im  
total  
sands  
tion.  
ing t  
day,

But, except the island of Chiloe, and a small district round Baldivia, the whole country south from the Biobio, is inhabited by Indians who own not the Spanish dominion, and who are almost always at war with the Spaniards. The present government is wholly military and ecclesiastical: But a superintendent, or civil governor, is about to be added to the establishment.

The soil of the surrounding territory is prodigiously fertile. The plains are covered with an abundant luxuriance of herbage, and with flocks and herds innumerable. The increase of grain is 60 fold. The vineyards are alike fertile. Great numbers of oxen are every year killed, for the sake of the tallow and hides alone, which are preserved and sent to Lima. The climate is remarkably healthy; and many of the people live to an extreme old age. The commerce of this country is, however, subject to restrictions, which prove exceedingly injurious to the general prosperity of the inhabitants. Four or five vessels arrive every year from Lima, with sugar, tobacco, and a few articles of European manufacture, the prices of which are enhanced by the most exorbitant duties. Wheat, tallow, hides, a few planks, and some gold, are the only exports with which payment can be made for those articles of importation. About 200,000 dollars may be the total value of the gold annually collected from the sands of the rivers within the bishoprick of Concepcion. The inhabitants gather it by sifting and washing this sand; and to the amount of half a dollar a day, may thus be earned by the industry of a single

person. But, the abundance of necessaries for subsistence, leaves these people without excitements to industry, which might animate them to pursue any branch of it with perseverance and success. The houses in the city of Conception exhibit but little sumptuous furniture. All the artisans are foreigners.

The most precious article of the dress of the ladies is a plaited petticoat of a gold or silver stuff of the old-fashioned manufacture of Lyons. Monks and nuns are very numerous in this settlement; and their manners are sufficiently profligate. The common people are thievish; and the virtue of the meaner women is very easy. The principal inhabitants are distinguished by all the virtues of the true Spanish character. Balls and entertainments are not unfrequent among them. The women are wont to cramp their feet by small shoes, like those of China. They wear their hair, without powder, hanging in small braids, down their backs. Beside the petticoat, they wear, on the body, a boddice or corset of gold or silver stuff. Over this, are worn a muslin and an woollen cloak; the muslin cloak at all times; the woollen cloak only when in the streets or the fields. These females are, in general, pretty and polite.

The *Indians* of Chili have become much more formidable as enemies, than when this region was first conquered by the Spaniards. The horses, oxen, and sheep, which the Spaniards introduced, have multiplied throughout South America, to immense numbers. The *Indians* have become masters of flocks and herds. They are ever on horseback, and in arms.

They journey, with their herds, in continual excursions through the deserts. They are now a nation of warlike cavalry, like the ancient Tartars of the north of Asia. They cover themselves with the skins of their cattle, feed upon their milk and flesh, and even drink their warm blood. These circumstances, in their altered mode of life, make it not difficult for them to collect armies, even of many thousands of men, to oppose the Spaniards.

From the Spaniards in the settlement of Conception, our navigators experienced a warmly hospitable reception. Scarcely had the frigates anchored at Talcaguana, when M. de la Peyrouse received a polite letter of welcome, accompanied with refreshments of all sorts in great abundance, from M. Quexada, who, in the absence of Major-general Higgins, commanded at the town of Conception. The first care of the French captain, was, to give orders for the reëtting of the vessels, and to see that the astronomical clocks and quadrants should be carefully deposited on shore. The day following, Messrs de la Peyrouse and de Langle, with several of the subordinate officers and of the men of science, set out for Conception, on a visit to M. Quexada, and their other kind inviters. A detachment of dragoons escorted them on their journey. They alighted at the house of M. Sabatero, commandant of the artillery. They were entertained with an excellent dinner. In the evening, there was a ball, at which the principal ladies of the town were present, and which lasted till midnight. The French gentlemen slept for the night in apartments provid-

ed for them in the house of M. Sabatero, and of some others of the principal inhabitants of the town. On the next day they visited the bishop, and others of the principal citizens. The bishop they found to be a man of uncommon merit. Major-general Higgins was absent upon an expedition against the Indians. Upon his return, he came instantly to wait upon the French gentlemen at Talcaguana. M. de la Peyrouse, soon after, gave an entertainment, in a tent pitched by the sea-side, to an 150 of the gentlemen and ladies of Conception. After the dinner, the company were entertained with fire-works and the flight of a paper-balloon. On the following day, the commanders gave, in the same tent, a festive entertainment to the crews of the two frigates. They sat, all, at one table; Messrs de la Peyrouse and de Langle at the head; the rest down to the lowest sailer, every one according to the rank he held. They ate out of wooden dishes: All was gaiety: And every one felt himself far happier than on the day on which they left the harbour of Brest. Another entertainment given by General Higgins, at the city of Conception, carried all the French gentlemen thither, except those officers who were detained on actual duty. The dinner was sumptuous: All the principal inhabitants of the city were present: Between the different courses, a Franciscan monk of the company, recited some extemporaty verses in the Spanish language, on the happy amity then subsisting between the French and the Spanish nations. A ball formed the amusement of the evening, and was graced by the presence of all the ladies in their best

resses. Some officers in masks, danced a very pretty ballet. In the mean time, the vessels were diligently refitted; provisions, wood, and water, were, with great alacrity, conveyed on board; and the crew, having accomplished these duties before the day on which they knew that they were to sail, obtained the agreeable permission to divert themselves for some short time, also, on shore. One of their time-keepers was here found to have lost, on the mean movement of the sun, only at the rate  $3\frac{1}{2}''$  a-day, since their departure from Brest; a difference of but half a second from its rate of daily movement at Brest,—of a whole second from its movement at Teneriffe. Nothing but the most perfect harmony reigned between the French crews and the people of the colony, during the whole stay of the French in this harbour.

On the 15th of March, M. de la Peyrouse made the signal to prepare to sail. Contrary winds, however, detained them, till the 17th. About noon on the 17th, a light breeze from the S. W. enabled them to leave the harbour. But, they were becalmed in a strongly swelling sea, before they had advanced more than two leagues from its mouth. During the night, they were surrounded by whales, which, from their spiracles, ejected water on board the ships. But, no whale-fishery has ever been attempted in these seas. On the 19th, a southerly wind enabled the frigates to assume the direction to the island of JUAN FERNANDEZ. They were, however, disappointed in their attempt to find that isle, on account of the inaccuracy of those authorities to

which they trusted, in respect to its position. On the 23d, they were in the S. latitude of  $39^{\circ} 28'$  and according to their time-keepers in the W. longitude of  $85^{\circ} 51'$ . On the 24th the wind settled at East: Nor did it vary  $5^{\circ}$  till they came within 120 leagues of *Easter Island*. On the 3d of April, in S. latitude  $27^{\circ} 5'$  and in  $101^{\circ}$  W. longitude, the winds blew upon them from N. E. to N. W. On the 8th of April, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, they came within sight of *Easter Island*. The sea was then high: The wind blew from the North; and for the four preceding days, the winds had been continually shifting by W. from N. to S. In the night, the frigates kept in a parallel direction to the coast of *Easter Island*, at three leagues distance from it. At day-break, they steered for *Cook's Bay*, which is, of all those in the isle, the best sheltered from winds blowing from the East. The islanders soon saw their approach; and, in canoes, hastened out to meet them.

C H A P.

## CHAPTER THIRD.

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THEIR ARRIVAL AT EASTER ISLAND, ON THE 9TH OF APRIL 1786, TILL THEIR DEPARTURE FROM THE SANDWICH ISLES, ON THE 1ST OF JUNE. DESCRIPTION OF EASTER ISLAND, WITH SOME PARTICULARS CONCERNING THE SANDWICH ISLES.

---

IN EASTER ISLAND, *Cook's Bay*, the only harbour in these latitudes that is sheltered from the E. and S. E. winds, is situate in  $27^{\circ} 11'$  S. Latitude, in  $111^{\circ} 55' 30''$  W. Longitude. After *doubling* the two rocks at the southern point of the isle, and *coasting* along at the distance of a mile from the shore, a ship comes within sight of a small, sandy creek. When this creek bears to it in the direction of E. by S.—the two rocks being at the same time hidden under the point; anchorage will then be found in 20 fathoms water, with a sandy bottom, at a quarter of a league's distance from the shore. Early in the morning of the 9th of April, the French voyagers landed, with somewhat of military parade, intended to strike with awe the minds of the Islanders, who crowded round them.

The coast of the isle, here, rises to the height of about 20 feet above the level of the sea. From the sea-beach, the surface ascends with a gentle acclivity, for about 700 or 800 toises, to the basis of the interior hills. This sloping plain is covered with

herbage fit for the pasture of cattle ; and over the grass, smooth, round stones, of a considerable size, are carelessly scattered. The isle is bare of wood, and without springs or streams of water. The interior hills appear to have been once the *orifices* of volcanoes long since extinguished. Scarcely a tenth part of the island is under cultivation. The coast is not known to abound with fishes. Very few fowls are to be found on the isle. The hills are covered with volcanic stones. The soil is a very fertile mould, composed of the remains of vegetables. At the S. end of the island is seen the crater of an extinguished volcano, in the form of a truncated cone, and of extraordinary extent, depth, and regularity. Its depth is, at least, 800 feet : Its lower base forms a perfect circle : Its bottom is marshy, and contains large pools of fresh water : Around the marsh are some plantations of banana and mulberry trees. The cone is not only truncated, but inverted ; its upper being wider than its under circumference. A great breach appears to have been produced—of one third in the height of the whole cone, and to one tenth part of the breadth of its upper circumference. The earth, and stony fragments from the breach, have fallen down towards the sea : And grass has sprung up, over the whole cone. At the bottom of the crater, in the marsh, were seen some terns. The uncultivated part of the island is covered, up to the tops of the hills, with a coarse grass. A few bushes of the mimosa, the largest branches of which were not more than 3 inches in diameter, were the only wild ligneous plants to be seen.

The people appeared to live dispersed in small separate communities; each community occupying one common habitation; perhaps cultivating their division of the ground, and enjoying its fruits in common; not very attentive, it may be, to the distinctions of chastity, the purity of virgin innocence, or the sanctity of the marriage-bed; obeying each, one chief; and depositing the bodies of their dead in one common burying-place. The whole population of the isle may be about 2000 souls. The men have resorted to the sea-shore, on the approach of ships from Europe, in numbers so much greater than those of the women by whom they were accompanied, that some navigators have been led to imagine the proportion between the males and females to be very unequal in Easter Island. But, visits to the interior parts of the isle, and to the houses, have afforded reason for thinking, that the inequality cannot be, at all, such as it was once suspected to be. They have few or no domestic animals. But they cultivate vegetables for their means of subsistence, with sufficient neatness and skill, although with no very laborious industry. Their fields under cultivation, are regular oblong figures. Yams, potatoes, bananas, are the vegetables which they commonly cultivate. It is probable that they dig holes with wooden stakes, and in these drop their seed-plants. They have no means of cooking their vegetables with fire, for eating, otherwise than by heating a hole in the earth, into which they then put their yams or potatoes; covering them with hot earth or stones, and keep-

ing them in this state, till they are sufficiently roasted, to be fit for being eaten. One of their houses, measured by M. de la Peyrouse, was found to be in the form of a canoe reversed: 310 feet in length; 10 feet broad; and, at the middle, 10 feet in height. Such a house as this, may possibly form, with the addition of one or two smaller ones, even a whole village. Pillars of lava, cut out in a manner sufficiently ingenious and artificial, 18 inches in thickness, and of a due height, form the sides of these houses, and support the roof. Between these pillars of stone, are reeds, arranged with such skill, as to form a sufficient defence against rains. Hoies bored in the pillars receive the ends of wooden poles, with which an arched roof is formed. Over these poles is another thatching of reeds. Some of their houses are subterranean, and of the same form. They make cloth of the bark of the mulberry-tree. But the drought seems to have greatly injured their plantations of these trees. Such as still remain, are surrounded with fences, and do not rise above 3 feet in height. They know not to form wells and reservoirs, to supply the natural scarcity of fresh-water under which they suffer. But they have been even seen to drink the sea-water like the albatrosses, in a manner which seems to say, that necessity and habit can accustom man to every thing. Their canoes are formed of very narrow planks, which are only four or five feet in length. For want of wood, they are, at present, not numerous, and must probably become still fewer. But they swim with wonderful strength

roast-  
houses,  
and to  
feet in  
le, 10  
possi-  
smaller  
ut out  
al, 18  
m the  
Be-  
l with  
gainst  
e ends  
form-  
ng of  
, and  
bark  
seems  
these  
with  
They  
apply  
they  
t the  
hich  
stom  
d of  
feet  
pre-  
still  
ngth

*L. 1890 June 22*



and  
of th  
distan  
frolic  
to br  
tatoe  
canes  
the r  
the p  
no de  
man  
once  
more  
sent  
mann  
stand  
nume  
The  
by th  
6 inc  
the s  
6 fee  
room  
isle v  
the a  
mois  
sprin  
popu  
the s  
the c  
pula  
the p



and dexterity, even in the most tempestuous state of the seas. They will thus go, even to the distance of two leagues from the shore, and will, in frolic, chuse those very places where the surf is seen to break with the greatest fury. Beside their potatoes, yams, and bananas, they have likewise sugar-canes, and a small grape-like fruit that grows upon the rocks on the sea shore. They cultivate also the garden night-shade, for some culinary purpose, no doubt. The island exhibits some remains of human works, which seem to bespeak it to have been once inhabited by a numerous population, and those more capable of magnificent designs than the present race. Terraces are here and there raised in a manner sufficiently artificial. On these terraces stand some gigantic busts of human figures, the monuments of ancestors, or the statues of fancied gods. The largest of these rude busts, being measured by the French navigators, was found to be 14 feet 6 inches in height, 7 feet 6 inches in breadth across the shoulders, 3 feet in thickness round the belly, 6 feet broad and 5 feet thick, at the base. There is room to conjecture, that, in more ancient times, this isle was covered with wood; and, in consequence of the attraction which its woods exerted upon the moisture of the atmosphere, was furnished with springs and streams of water. In these times, its population might be more numerous than at present; the system of subordination might be different; and the easy condition of life, and the abundance of population, might encourage to works of art which, in the present impoverished state of the isle, are no

longer possible. “ Or, if we may be permitted to  
“ make an excursion into the regions of conjecture ;  
“ do not the rude, colossal statues, and the subter-  
“ raneous habitations of Easter Island, so similar, in  
“ all respects, to the caverns and the colossal statues  
“ of *Elephanta*, of *Bombay*, and of other places in  
“ *Hindostan*, bespeak at least this isle to have receiv-  
“ ed its first inhabitants, in *whatever mode of coloni-*  
“ *zation*, from the regions of the East, in that remote  
“ æra in which the uncorrupted, unsubdued Hindoo  
“ casts were, as yet, masters of the oriental world ?  
“ Can that ingenuity and dexterity in the arts,  
“ which the inhabitants of Easter Island, amid all  
“ the disadvantages of their situation, display, have  
“ originated in this narrow isle ? or is it not more  
“ probable, that some of the innumerable accidents  
“ of navigation must have, at a time as ancient as  
“ the expedition of the Grecian Alexander into In-  
“ dia, conducted into these seas some voluntary  
“ fugitives, or accidental outcasts from the extreme  
“ eastern limits of the Asiatic continent ? Does not  
“ every thing occur to shew, that the isles inter-  
“ jacent between Asia and America must have re-  
“ ceived their first inhabitants from the East ? Is  
“ it not likely, that, *whatever the Mexicans*, the  
“ Peruvians, and the other inhabitants of South A-  
“ merica, who were found there by the Spaniards,  
“ must have been of Asiatic origin ? Is it not natu-  
“ ral, that, in circumstances extremely unfortunate,  
“ the first occupiers of such a spot as Easter Island  
“ should be unable to transfer thither the arts of

ermitted to  
 conjecture;  
 the subter-  
 o similar, in  
 assal statues  
 er places in  
 ave receiv-  
*de of coloni-*  
 that remote  
 ed Hindoo  
 tal world?  
 the arts,  
 d, amid all  
 splay, have  
 not more  
 e accidents  
 ancient as  
 er into In-  
 voluntary  
 he extreme  
 Does not  
 isles inter-  
 t have re-  
 East? Is  
*icans*, the  
 South A-  
 Spaniards,  
 not natu-  
 fortunate,  
 ter Island  
 he arts of

“ their native country, in all that perfection in which  
 “ they were there practised? The English colony  
 “ at Botany Bay, the Spanish inhabitants of Chili,  
 “ the Russians in Kamtschatka, the eternal necessi-  
 “ ties of the nature and circumstances of man, suf-  
 “ ficiently demonstrate the possibility of such a de-  
 “ cline and degradation of the arts in their trans-  
 “ mission from one country to another. To the  
 “ existence of men in a savage state, it is not neces-  
 “ sary that the first parents of the race should have  
 “ been savages. The accidents under which succes-  
 “ sive generations most have been diffused over the  
 “ earth, were sufficient to produce any given imper-  
 “ fection of knowledge and art, even by no indirect  
 “ derivation from any given excellence of them.”  
 These colossal statues can have been intended only  
 as the images of fancied divinities, or as monumen-  
 tal statues of the dead. In the impoverished con-  
 dition and the declining intelligence of the present  
 inhabitants of Easter island. they are content with  
 the erection of small pyramidal heaps of stone over  
 the graves of the deceased. These pyramids are  
 white-washed at the upper extremity, and appear to  
 serve for the same uses as the ancient terraces and  
 colossal images. Such petty monuments require not  
 to their erection, more than one hour’s work by a  
 single man. While the French voyagers walked  
 with some of the natives among their tombs, one of  
 the latter, stretching himself at length upon the  
 ground, and, in this posture, raising his hands to-  
 wards the sky, thus endeavoured to indicate, as the  
 Frenchmen infer, a belief of the existence of the

souls of the departed after death, and of their exaltation to a state of superior blessedness above. In their intercourse with their French visitors, these islanders discovered a deceit incomparably artful, and an incorrigible propensity to theft. At the moments at which they were receiving the presents of the French, and wore the air of being the most kindly interested in their attentions, at those very moments were they always the most certainly contriving or perpetrating some theft. They offered their women for prostitution, in a manner which shewed that they were aware of the value of chastity as a virtue, and were basely willing to barter it for gain. They even offered for prostitution young girls, under the age of puberty, whose cries shewed their own reluctance, and whom the French, with generous delicacy, spared from the horror of violation.

On this isle, and among these people, the French landed, on the 9th of April in the year 1786. A company of 400 or 500 islanders received them on the shore with eager joy. Some wore pieces of white or yellow stuff; others were naked: many were tattooed and painted with red colours on the face. The first care of the strangers, was, to form an inclosure, from which a circular line of armed soldiers excluded the access of the natives. Presents, beneficently destined to gratify the desires of these rude people, and to enrich the barrenness of their isle, were then brought on shore. Meanwhile, the numbers of the surrounding natives continually increased. Forbidden to fire upon them, the soldiers

found it extremely difficult to keep them at a due distance with the butt ends of their muskets. Innumerable little artifices were put in practice by the Indians, in order to deceive the attention of their visitors, while they accomplished their thefts with a dexterity worthy of the most notorious thief that ever prowled in Paris or London. When the women solicited the embraces of the French, the men, in concert, seized those moments, to rob them of their hats and handkerchiefs. Some, who were supposed to possess the authority of chiefs, while they shewed a readiness to pursue the thieves, and to recover the articles stolen, were soon perceived to pursue them only that they might favour their escape. The voyagers were not to remain for more than 10 hours on the island. Messrs de la Peyrouse and de Langle, therefore, committed the charge of the tent, the goods, and the sailors and soldiers on shore, to M. de'Escures, first lieutenant in La Boussole; and themselves proceeded on excursions through the isle. One party, under the command of M. de Langle, were to penetrate as far as possible into the interior parts, to sow the seeds of vegetables, and to examine the soil, plants, population, &c.—while another, at the head of which was M. de la Peyrouse, went to visit the monuments, terraces, plantations, and houses, within a semi-circular space of the radius of a league, round the central point at which the tent was fixed. The results of their observations have been detailed in the preceding paragraph. At one o'clock in the afternoon, M. de la Peyrouse returned to the tent. Many thefts had been committed

in his absence. He himself was robbed of his hat, by an Indian who had assisted him in coming down from a terrace. He made a collection of specimens of the different lavas, the only sorts of stones in the isle. M. de Langle likewise returned soon after. He had wandered far into the interior parts of the isle; had visited the volcanic crater; had passed near several villages; had admired the cultivation of the fields; had sown seeds of the orange, the lemon, and the cotton-tree, of maize, and other species of plants, such as seemed likely to thrive in the soil and climate of this isle. The natives were sufficiently sagacious to comprehend the intention with which these seeds were sown, and to point out to the beneficent sowers those spots which promised to be the most favourable to their growth. Goats, sheep, and hogs, were, at the same time, left by the French in the isle. Concerning the goats, M. de la Peyrouse had hopes that they might survive and multiply: he was doubtful that the sheep and hogs might quickly perish. In the evening of the same day, the French voyagers went again on board their ships. On the day following, they took their departure out of Cook's bay; stood to the northward, and sailed along, at the distance of a league from the shore. At two o'clock on the 11th, they lost sight of the isle, and were about 20 leagues distant from its coast.

They were sailing to explore, first, the North West coast of America. They steered onwards in a northern direction. Until the 17th the wind blew constantly from the two points of S. E. or E. S. E. Till the wind shifted to E. N. E. the skies continu-

ed clear and serene. From the 17th to the 20th, it blew in this last direction. On the 20th they began to take bonetas, shoals of which continued to follow the frigates to the Sandwich isles, and for six weeks supplied, almost daily, abundance for the use of the whole ships' crews at table. After being 10 months at sea, and out of this period only 25 days in port, they had not a single person sick in either of the vessels: and not one of their number had as yet perished either by accident or disease. In the unknown seas, in which they now sailed, they looked, almost every moment, with curious anxiety, around them, for some new discovery. Dagelet, the astronomer, neglected no opportunity of making lunar observations; and these tended still to confirm their confidence in their time-keepers. M. de Langle's observations and calculations were continued with the same care, and were alike satisfactory. The daily differences between the Longitude by observation, and the Longitude by account, shewed the degree of that force by which the set of the currents affected the ships course. These carried them one degree to the S. W. at the rate of nearly 3 leagues in 24 hours. Then changing to the E., they ran with equal rapidity, till our voyagers found themselves 2° N. Here the currents again took their course to the westward. When the ships arrived at the Sandwich isles, the Longitude by account was found to differ nearly 5° from the Longitude by observation: a difference commensurate with the influence of the currents.

In this course, the vigilance of M. de la Peyrouse was continually awake. He was particularly attentive to ascertain the fact of the existence of that cluster of isles, which the Spaniards pretend to have discovered in these latitudes, and which they have named LA MESA, LOS MAJOS, LA DISGRACIADA. Every research and calculation, at last, conspired to convince him, that such isles have no existence distinct from that of the SANDWICH ISLES. It is remarkable that the English navigator, Dickson, who, in the years 1786 and 1787, likewise sailed in these latitudes, making the same researches, was led to draw the same conclusion. Cook, however, the true discoverer of the Sandwich isles, had neither identified the Spanish islands with his own, nor yet exploded them from the map. On the 7th of May, in  $8^{\circ}$  N. Lat. numbers of petrels, of man-of-war birds, and of tropic birds, began to hover round the two frigates. Turtles, about the same time, passed near, so that L'Astrolabe caught two of them. Till the 14th, the same companions continued to attend their course. It may be, that in this part of their progress, these voyagers passed some rock or uninhabited isle, the haunt of these animals, without perceiving it. They passed near the situations of ROCCA PARTIDA and LA NUBLADA, yet without coming in sight of these islands. After they had crossed the latitude of Rocca Partida, the birds disappeared. On the 15th of May they were in  $19^{\circ} 17'$  N. Lat. in  $130^{\circ}$  W. Long. Here, if any where, was the latitude of the pretended Spanish isles. Sailing down 200 leagues on this parallel, might have been insufficient to explode the

fand  
con  
cise  
lie ;  
Ma  
slan  
Mo  
in v  
ed  
The  
ran  
wish  
far  
stat  
had  
canc  
and  
But  
sail,  
In t  
only  
be p  
dian  
disa  
dian  
bogg  
wat  
just  
W.  
de l  
the  
L'A

fancy of their existence. But M. de la Peyrouse continued his course till he had sailed over the precise situations in which those islands were said to lie; and at length, on the morning of the 28th of May, came within sight of the mountains of the island of OWHYHEE, white with snow. The hills of MOWEE, somewhat lower, soon after appeared within view. On the morning of the 29th, they prepared to enter the channel between these two isles. The wind blew with considerable activity; and they ran at the rate of two leagues an hour. It was the wish of M. de la Peyrouse, to explore the coast as far as MOROKINNE, and to anchor near that isle, in a station to the leeward of MOWEE. The islanders had already marked their approach; and about 150 canoes were on their way from the shore, with fruits and hogs, to traffick with the Europeans for iron. But the frigates found it inconvenient so to shorten sail, that the canoes might easily overtake them. In the attempt, many of the canoes were upset; only 15 hogs, with a small quantity of fruits, could be procured for the use of the frigates; and the Indians and the French sailors were for a time alike disappointed. It was amusing to see how the Indians, when their vessels were upset; took their hogs in their arms, and their canoes, emptied of the water, on their shoulders; and thus swam about just as gaily as they had rowed. Having steered S. W. by W. as far as the S. W. point of Mowee, M. de la Peyrouse then stood W. and N. W. to gain the situation in which he proposed to cast anchor. L'Astrolabe already rode at anchor there. The

depth of the water was 23 fathoms; the bottom a very hard grey sand; the distance from the shore about one-third of a league. But this anchorage was very imperfectly sheltered from the winds; and these perpetually shifted. It was necessary to chuse a safer and more convenient situation. They moved nearer to the shore; and were obliged to delay their landing on the isle till the day following. The night was almost unalterably calm. At day-break, on the following morning, they sought new anchorage in a very deep bay, N. W. from their former station. But this proved little better than the former.

The island of MOWEE is situate nearly in  $21^{\circ}$  N. Lat. in  $155^{\circ}$  W. Long. Its appearance is delightful. It projects into the channel in the direction of S. W. by W. Hills tower up to a considerable elevation in the interior area of the isle. A narrow slanting plain, scarcely half a league in breadth, surrounds the bases of these hills; and descends to the sea-beach. From the heights copious waters are seen, almost every where, to descend in streams, of which the course presents a variety of cascades; and, after watering the numerous plantations of the natives, to fall gently into the sea. The hills are clothed with a rich and lively verdure. Banana trees, in great numbers, surround the habitations: and so abundant is the population, that a space of three or four leagues may be taken, at a first view, for one continued village. Such is the first aspect of this isle, to navigators approaching at some small distance. Nearer, the groupes begin to be broken and dipers-

ed; and objects unpleasing or uninteresting are intermingled with those which, more remotely seem, presented but one assemblage of the beautiful and the strikingly picturesque. The soil of the isle is wholly formed of lava and other volcanic matters comminuted or decomposed. Hogs, bananas, potatoes, are the principal objects which the husbandry of the natives cultivates for their subsistence. Of the bark of the paper-mulberry tree, they manufacture large quantities of cloth. They cover the floors of their houses with mats of a considerably ingenious texture. Large calabashes, united by means of a glue capable of resisting moisture, varnished, moulded into various forms, and ornamented with figures which are sketched upon them in black, form one of the most elegant and commodious articles of this people's kitchen utensils. The houses are low straw-built huts, not unlike to those of our poorest peasants; the roof nearly in the form of an isosceles triangle; the door, at the gable end, not more than three feet and an half in height; accessible only to a person stooping, and fastened but by a single latch. When the torrents from the mountains fail, brackish water from shallow wells is the only resource of the inhabitants of Mowee for drink. Here, as in the other islands of the South Sea, the delicate sanctity of female chastity appears to be unknown and unvalued. But the female form is here invested with few of the graces or elegancies, even of rude savage beauty; and the venereal disease, however introduced, has made ravages the most terrible and the most universal. The people of Mowee, with those of the other

Sandwichisles, have been accused of the horrid practice of offering human sacrifices, to propitiate their deities, and of delighting themselves occasionally to feast on limbs which were once warm with human life. The English navigators appear to have established this fact, which it is so painful to believe, upon evidence too strong to be resisted. La Peyrouse, with a gentleness and benignity, which would gladly vindicate human nature from the charge of the most savage crime by which it can be degraded, has endeavoured too ineffectually to convince us that cannibalism is here unknown. From the kindness of those Europeans, by whom they have been, at different times, visited, these isles have derived supplies of our most valuable domestic animals; bulls, cows, goats, ewes and rams. Trees from many different countries have been here planted; and the seeds of the most useful vegetables sown. Iron, and the most useful implements of industry, have been introduced. A subordination subsists, by which the chiefs and priests enjoy an absolute power. The canoes framed with *outriggers*; each, in the common size, about 24 feet in length, 1 foot broad, 1 foot deep; capable of holding from three to five men; yet not exceeding 50 or 60 pounds in weight; and employed in courses of navigation to the extent even of 60 leagues; display very extraordinary ingenuity, both in their uses and structure. Yet the arts, in general, are here in a state lower than that in which they appear in Easter Island; and a long time must, in all probability, elapse, before the sciences, the rectitude of moral intelligence, the

beneficial civil policy, and that happy improvement of the agricultural and the mechanic arts,—which distinguish civilized mankind from savages and barbarians,—can be established among the native inhabitants of Mowee or Owhyhee. In their intercourse with the French, these people showed an unteazing, unprovoking gentleness, an honesty little prone to theft, a sagacious caution, and yet a fairness in commercial dealing, by which they were very advantageously distinguished from the inhabitants of Easter Island. They were, in particular, careful, in the sale of their hogs and fruits, not to spoil the market by offering large quantities, at once, to the purchasers, but to produce hog after hog, and one small quantity of bananas and potatoes slowly after another, that the eagerness of the buyers, and, by consequence, the prices, might still be kept up.

It was on the 22d of May 1786, that our voyagers landed on this isle. They happened to come on shore in a place towards which none of those streams of water descended, which they had seen at a distance. Their landing was effected in four boats, in the two foremost of which were 20 armed soldiers under the command of Lieutenant de Pietrevert; while M. de Langle, with such officers and passengers as were not by duty detained on board, went in the other two. An hundred and twenty persons, men and women, awaited their approach on the shore. The first care of the French, after landing, was, to dispose the soldiers, with bayonets fixed, around a space which they reserved for themselves, secluding from it all access of the Indians. At this

these gentle people testified neither fear, provocation, nor surprize. Two Indians, who appeared to have an authority over the rest, addressed them in grave speeches of some length, and offered each a present of a hog. The presents were accepted; and in return, medals, hatchets, and other pieces of iron, to them inestimably precious, were liberally bestowed. The women made offer of their favours, in which, however, there was but little allurements. Having first visited the village, M. de la Peyrouse, with the gentlemen accompanying him, then made an excursion farther into the isle, under the protection of a serjeant's guard of soldiers. The result of their observations has been exhibited in the paragraph immediately foregoing. They had left their ships at 8 o'clock in the morning; at 11 in the forenoon they re-embarked in their boats; at noon they arrived again on board the ships. During their absence, a chieftain, of considerable consequence, had visited the ships; and had sold to those on board, a cloak and helmet elegantly ornamented with red feathers, with various articles of provision, and other specimens of the implements of these islanders. Strong gales now blew on them from the south-east. Both the frigates were forced to drag their anchors; and it was some time before they could even hoist their boats on board. At 5 in the afternoon, they had weighed up their anchors. Till 8 o'clock, the breezes blew so faintly, that their progress was not more than half a league. The wind at last settled in the N. E. The frigates then took their course to

the westward ; and passed in the middle between the isles of TAHOOROWA and RANAI. At day-break, they stretched towards the S. W. extremity of the island of MOROTOJ. They entered the open sea by that channel which divides Morotoj from WOHAOO: On the 1st of June, at 6 o'clock in the evening, they had left all these isles behind them. That shoal of bonetas which had followed them for 1500 leagues, from the vicinity of Easter Island as far as these Sandwich isles, now disappeared.

CHAP:

---

---

**CHAPTER FOURTH.**

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 1. OF JUNE 1786, TO THE BEGINNING OF AUGUST: INCLUDING THE COURSE FROM THE SANDWICH ISLES TO PORT DE FRANCOIS, WITH ITS TRANSACTIONS, DISCOVERIES, AND MISFORTUNES.

---

OUR voyagers now directed their course northwards. Want of water and other suitable provisions, soon obliged them to kill and cure with salt the hogs which they had procured from Mowee. On the 6th of June, when they had arrived in the 30° of N. Lat. the winds shifted from E. to S. E. The skies now assumed a dull, whitish aspect. It appeared that the frigates had passed the sphere of the *trade winds*, and that weather less favourable than they had hitherto enjoyed, was now to be expected. On the 9th of June, while they sailed in 34° N. Lat. they began to be surrounded with fogs. Till the 14th of the same month, when they had reached the 41° of N. Lat. these fogs continued to obscure the horizon. The incessant drizzling rains alarmed M. de la Peyrouse for the health of the sailors. He therefore ordered stoves with burning coals, to be placed under the half-deck and between the decks; gave out to every sailor and soldier, a pair of boots; and restored the flannel under-vests

and drawers, which he had made his people lay aside, and had kept in reserve, ever since they left the seas adjacent to Cape Horn. Upon the judgment of the surgeon, there was likewise secretly mingled with the grog which the crews had at breakfast, a slight infusion of Peruvian bark, adapted to produce effects considerably salutary, without sensibly affecting the taste of the liquor. The happiest success, fortunately, attended the use of these precautions. The formation of a corn-mill was another thing of important utility, which, about this time, gave employment to some of the voyagers. In their stores, they had taken on board, instead of flour and biscuit, merely corn dried in the kiln. To convert this into meal, they possessed only instruments like the *QUERNS* of the Scottish Highlands. With these, only a very small quantity of meal could be every day prepared; and to obtain even that, required an operose toil, which was found extremely irksome. The inventive genius of M. de Langle, assisted by one of the sailors, who had formerly been a miller's boy, contrived, first to adapt to their querns, sails by which a wind-mill was produced. Afterwards, a handle, with the mechanical powers of the *serew*, was advantageously preferred. Flour was now obtained in great abundance: and this was as much better than that which they had before been able to manufacture, as the finest ordinary flour is better than the coarsest common bran. On the 14th of June, the wind changed from S. E. to W. S. W. They were enabled to observe, in general, that when the winds varied only in some few degrees

from W. to N., the sky became generally clear, and the sun enlightened their horizon; that drizzling rains were wont to fall, while the winds varied from W. to S. W.: that fogs, with a moisture which wetted every thing, without being perceived to fall, accompanied the winds of that range of points from S. W. by S. E. to E.

They were now advancing to a part of the American coast, which, with the exception of the port of NOOTKA alone, was but just seen by Commodore Cook. One of the most useful attempts they could make, was, to explore the tract between MOUNT ST ELIAS, and PORT MONTEREY. Unluckily, M. de la Peyrouse could appropriate to this service only two or three months. Proceeding northward, and approaching the American coast, they began to observe sea-weeds float by; the species of which was absolutely unknown to them. Among these was a head equal in size to an orange, not unlike to an onion, the stalk of which has run to seed, and itself terminating a stalk 40 or 50 feet in length. Vast whales, divers, wild geese, about the same time appeared around them. From these signals, they knew that land was nigh. At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 23d, the fogs, suddenly clearing away, permitted them to discover a long range of snow-covered mountains. Among these they could distinguish Mount St Elias, rearing its top above the clouds. This dreary coast was seen without exciting those pleasing emotions which men who have been long at sea are wont to feel when they come first within sight of land. All was here desolation

and barrenness, without trees, without verdure, exhibiting nought but huge and endless piles of snow. From the height of the mountains, the land appeared to descend towards the sea. The waves broke at the shore, against a perpendicular ledge of black rocks, the front elevation of which might be about 150 or 200 fathoms. Such was the appearance of the coast seen from a distance. Approaching nearer, our voyagers perceived island-like hills overspread with trees, rising into view in front of the higher ground, which alone they had, at first, observed. The wind, however, suddenly changing from an eastern to a southern direction, the sky becoming dark and black on that quarter of the horizon: and they were thus prevented from taking that near and distinct survey, which they wished, of this part of the coast. At noon, from an observation, and from their time-keepers, they found themselves to be in  $59^{\circ}$  and  $21'$  N. Lat. and in  $143^{\circ}$   $23'$  W. Lon. The land was hidden by a thick fog, during the whole of the 25th. On the 26th, the weather became fair; and at 2 o'clock in the morning of that day, the coast, with all its windings, appeared clearly in view. A broad level tract of land extended in front of the mountains, A low point, covered with trees, seemed to join that tract, and to terminate at a small distance. Conceiving that the broad level tract, with the lower wooded point by which it seemed to be terminated, might be an island divided by an arm of the sea from the towering mountains beyond; they turned their course towards that point; and continuing to sound with the *lead* while

they sailed, found the least depth of the water to be 45 fathoms, with a muddy bottom. During the forenoon, the breezes had blown but lightly, with a variation from W. to N. At two in the afternoon, a calm made it necessary for the frigates to come to anchor. Their situation, at noon, was in  $59^{\circ} 41'$  N. Lat. in  $133^{\circ} 3'$  W. Long. Boats had been dispatched to survey the bare channel, which was conceived to lie between the supposed island and the continent. Distant observation had suggested, that the water flowed in that channel, very smooth, and that the motion of the current was at the rate of about half a league an hour to the S. S. W. These indications might seem to prove; that if no channel intervening, between an island and a continent; here was at least the mouth of some great river. Every appearance soon concurred to foretel approaching foul weather. The mercury had fallen remarkably in the barometer during the last twenty-four hours. The sky was now black and dark. Fears began to be entertained for the boats. But, about 9 o'clock in the evening, these returned in safety. The report of the officers who had gone in them, Messrs de Monti, de Vaujuas, and Boutin, rather contradicted than confirmed those conjectures which had been made, at a distance, concerning the coast. They had found neither river nor channel, but only a sort of semi-circular creek, the soundings in which indicated 30 fathoms water, with a muddy bottom; but which could afford no shelter from any of the winds blowing between the S. S. W. and the E. S. E. points of the compass. The shore was co-

ver  
wit  
con  
effe  
men  
tr's  
this  
foll  
pro  
nea  
fice  
posi  
titu  
tha  
aris  
pea  
hen  
its l  
S  
rou  
coas  
whi  
N.  
last  
The  
Jun  
wea  
hun  
rise  
er w  
the  
5 o'

vered with drifted wood. The sea broke upon it with such violence, that M. de Monti, the officer commanding the boats, had very great difficulty in effecting a landing. M. de la Peyrouse, in compliment to M. de Monti, named the creek *DE MONTI'S BAY*. An English voyager, Dickson, visited this same part of the American coast in the year following. His narrative of his voyage makes it probable, that the conjecture of La Peyrouse was nearer to the truth than the observations of his officers. The *PORT MULGRAVE* of Dickson, differs in position but by a few minutes of Longitude and Latitude from the bay of De Monti. It should seem that the mistake of the French officers must have arisen from their trusting too hastily to the first appearances at the mouth of the bay; and from their hence neglecting to penetrate sufficiently far towards its bottom.

Soon after the return of his boats, M. de la Peyrouse turned the course of the frigates from the coast; sailing towards the S. E. under a breeze which arose with considerable briskness from the N. W. The wind, after many variations, blew at last for 24 hours, strong and steady, from the E. The night was foggy, yet calm. On the 28th of June in  $59^{\circ} 19'$  N. Lat. in  $142^{\circ} 41'$  W. Long. the weather became more moderate. A heavy fog now hung upon the coast. But the mercury began to rise in the barometer; and expectations of still fairer weather were naturally excited. The course of the frigates was still southward along the coast. At 5 o'clock in the evening, they were but 3 leagues

from land, with a muddy bottom. On the 29th they were in  $59^{\circ} 20'$  N. Lat. in  $142^{\circ} 2'$  W. Long. in the course of 24 hours their progress had been deflected 24 miles to the eastward. Even amid the fogs, they could at intervals perceive the low-lands of the coast, from which they had never been farther than 4 leagues distant. Their *soundings* were now regularly from 60 to 70 fathoms, with a muddy bottom. They supposed themselves to be but 5 or 6 leagues eastward from the BEHRINGS BAY of Cook. They set their sails for the land; and approached it under a very light breeze from W. S. W. A bay seemed to open before them; but when they came nearer, they could see, that what they had supposed a bay, was nothing but the abrupt meeting of high with low lands at the coast. They cast anchor where there was 30 fathoms depth of water, with a muddy ground. The boats of the two frigates, under the command of Messrs de Clonard and Marchainville, were sent out to explore the coast. They found, at the mouth of a great river discharging itself into the sea, by two not inconsiderable channels, a sandy bank, which rose to a level with the water. For five or six hours, they sought for an entrance into these channels. But, both were shut up by the sandy bars, against which the sea broke with such force, that it was impossible for the boats to approach them. Beyond the sand-banks, indeed, within the channels, they could perceive smooth water in a bason of two leagues in length, and seven leagues in breadth. Smoke, bespeaking the country to be inhabited, was also seen on the shore.

The  
the  
ver,  
gave  
possi  
proa  
form  
tenc  
ter,  
scen  
or th  
bree  
pers  
shor  
beac  
saild  
over  
scen  
July  
foun  
at tw  
cove  
day,  
WEA  
dual  
fine  
rect  
to e  
in le  
one  
seen  
ings

There can be no doubt, but that which appeared to the French voyagers to be the mouth of a great river, is the BEHRING'S BAY of Cook. La Peyrouse gave it the name of BEHRING'S RIVER. It is not impossible, but that, since the French voyager approached nearer to the land than the English, the former may be more correct, in affirming the existence of the mouth of a river here, than is the latter, when he speaks merely of a bay. From this scene, the two frigates sailed along the land at two or three leagues distance from it; and under a light breeze from the W. With the assistance of their perspective glasses they could see people on the shore. But the sea was reverberated from the beach in those tremendous billows to which the sailors gave the name of *breakers*; and of which the overwhelming fury rendered all landing in these scenes utterly impossible. At noon, on the 2d of July, in  $55^{\circ} 36'$  N. Lat. in  $140^{\circ} 31'$  W. Long. they found themselves opposite to MOUNT FAIRWEATHER, at two leagues distance from the land. They discovered, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, at a place somewhat eastward from CAPE FAIRWEATHER, a retrocession of the coast, which was gradually perceived to retire inwards, so as to form a fine bay. Towards that bay they immediately directed their course. Three boats were dispatched to examine it. A reef of rocks, about 300 toises in length, with a sufficiently accessible opening at one end, contiguous to a point of the continent, was seen to protect this bay from the tumultuous billowings of the waves of the open sea beyond. Within

this reef of rocks, the waters were calm and smooth. Of the inlet at its one end, the depth was found to be, in the middle, 7 or 8 fathoms; at the distance of 20 toises from either side, 5 fathoms. The depth within the bay was 10 or 12 fathoms, with a safe bottom. Satisfied of these particulars, by the information of the officers who had gone in the boats, M. de la Peyrouse resolved to conduct the frigates into the bason. At 7 o'clock in the evening, they were before the inlet; but the winds blew faintly, and the tide was then ebbing with an impetuosity of current, in opposition to which the ships were not able to advance. During the night, they waited near without casting anchor. In the morning, new observations, made by the officers of L'Astrolabe, encouraged them all to renew their attempts to enter. After some difficulties, the flowing tide carried both the frigates into the bay; forcing them into a position within half a pistol shot of rocks, on which almost the smallest movement farther would have shattered them in pieces. They both cast anchor at half a cable's length from the shore; and in three fathoms and an half water, with a rocky bottom. Once or twice La Boussole slightly touched the rocks with her keel; fortunately, however, without suffering the smallest damage. During 30 years experience in navigation, M. de la Peyrouse had never seen two ships so near to being lost, and yet escaping from the danger. But it was not immediately possible to move from their present position to safer anchoring ground.

A  
foun  
first  
a far  
foun  
leng  
unde  
was  
chor  
dy b  
read  
Strea  
tarac  
sea v  
ces o  
dista  
gate,  
ment  
succ  
the i  
the S  
of th  
of w  
M. d  
çors.  
O  
inhal  
and  
ty of  
ship  
lemn  
a pl

After a short time, an excellent bed of sand was found at four cables length of distance from their first situation, with 10 fathoms of water over it : at a farther distance into the bay, no bottom could be found, even at 60 fathoms, except at half a cable's length from the shore, where was a muddy bottom under 30 fathoms water. At the bottom of the bay was discovered an island, near which there was anchorage in 20 fathoms depth of water, with a muddy bottom. On that isle, abundance of wood lay ready cut and carelessly scattered along the ground. Streams of excellent water were precipitated in cataracts from the mountains. Beyond the isle, the sea was covered with blocks of ice ; and the entrances of two extensive channels were discovered at a distance. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the frigate, *La Boussole*, was warped in upon the above mentioned bed of sand. *L'Astrolabe*, with better success, gained at once the anchorage adjacent to the isle. On the day following, a light breeze from the S. E. enabled *La Boussole*, with the assistance of the boats, to join her. To the whole bay, a bay of which these navigators were the first discoverers, M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of *PORT DE FRANÇOIS*.

On the continent adjacent to *Port de François*, inhabit some savage tribes, with whose existence and manners our voyagers had now an opportunity of becoming acquainted : They appeared to worship the Sun. With the speeches, in their most solemn transactions, was, occasionally, intermingled a plaintive music, not unlike to the Psalm tunes of

the Christian worship; or to those sweet melancholy airs, which are understood to constitute the better part of the native music of the Scots. Dancing to the sounds of their own voices likewise accompanies some of their most solemn transactions. They subsist partly by fishing, in part by hunting. They are acquainted with the use of iron; and have, by various means, either in direct intercourse with Europeans, or by transmission through intermediate hands, acquired considerable quantities of it. That amphibious animal, the sea-otter, is the constant object of their hunting pursuit. It receives from them the name of *Skeeter*. Its weight, at its full growth, may be about 70 pounds. Its skin furnishes a very valuable fur. These savages were understood by their French visitors, to have their habitations at some distance on the continent, yet often to resort to the isle nigh which the frigates lay at anchor. A tomb, which some Frenchmen had an opportunity of examining, showed these Americans to have the custom of burning the bodies of their dead. The head alone is preserved unburnt, and carefully wrapped up in a number of skins. For the monument, a small wooden chamber is elevated on four poles. The head with the ashes are deposited in a coffin, and placed within that chamber. The canoes, in which these Indians adventure upon the sea, are formed each of the trunk of a tree, hollowed, raised at the sides by planks which are sewed to its bottom, having, like our boats, *timbers* and *wales*, well executed in the woodwork, and covered over with seal skins, sewed together with admirable closeness

and  
for  
ably  
salm  
their  
an a  
be i  
Gan  
lenc  
most  
To t  
prio  
able  
robb  
at th  
and  
dren  
time  
out l  
priv  
rapa  
en s  
shor  
and  
was  
with  
fire,  
fische  
el t  
won  
Eac  
ty.

and nicety. In winter, while they trust to the chase for the means of subsistence, they are often unavoidably liable to perish by famine. In summer, the salmons of the rivers form the principal article of their food : and these they take with an ease and in an abundance which makes it possible for them to be idle and gluttonous to any degree they please. Gaming is the frequent amusement of their indolence ; and they run into all its worst mischiefs, with most furious and most persevering ardour of passion. To the French strangers, they displayed their moral principles and feelings in a light shockingly unamiable. They beheld distress without sympathy ; they robbed their benevolent visitants, the most readily, at those very moments, when these were caressing and loading with presents themselves and their children. One or two of the Frenchmen could at no time stroll to any small distance on the coast, without being liable to be surrounded, and forcibly deprived of every thing valuable about them, by these rapacious natives. A village of three or four wooden sheds was observed by our voyagers near the shore. These sheds were, each, 25 feet in length, and 15 in breadth ; covered only on that side which was the most exposed to the storms, with planks or with the bark of trees ; and having in the middle a fire, around which were hung salmons and other fishes to be dried in the smoke. Each shed appeared to lodge 18 or 25 persons. On one side sat their women and children ; on the other were the men. Each shed seemed to be the seat of a distinct society. Each had its own canoe and its own chief.

The movements and designs of the company in every different shed seemed to be entirely independent of the inhabitants of the others. Circumstances appeared to indicate, that the residence of these Americans, upon this bay, was but occasional and temporary. They perhaps pass the summer here for fishing; but in the winter retire into the interior country to pursue the chase. Within, and around their dwellings, the most disgusting nastiness prevailed. They prepare their fishes for food, in wooden vessels, which, though used alike for kettle, dish, and plate, are never washed. Being without pots of either iron or that *lapis ollaris* which has been found in use among the natives of some of the N. E. parts of the American continent they have no means to make water boil, save by immersing into it stones, which they have made red-hot in the fire. Their method of roasting nearly resembles that which is practised by soldiers in a camp. In summer they seek their food like the seals, wandering from bay to bay. In winter they penetrate into the interior country, and hunt the beaver and other animals. From the tenderness of the soles of their feet, which, though always naked, are never callous, it should seem that they travel little, except in canoes or with snow rackets. Their only domestic animal is the dog, of a species, wild, carnivorous, and dangerous; in form and size not unlike to the common shepherd's dog, rarely barking, but emitting a hiss similar to that of the jackall of Bengal. The dress of these people is simple, yet in some particulars oddly fantastic. The head is usually covered

with a small hat of straw, very neatly plaited. Or, in some instances two horned bonnets of eagles feathers, or even the whole head of a bear, having a wooden scull-cap fixed to it, appear instead of the straw-hat. Some were seen to wear a sort of robe of otter's skin, or of the tanned skin of the elk, bordered with a jingling fringe of deers hooves and the beaks of birds. The cartillages of the ears and the nose are pierced to receive different ornaments. On their breasts and arms they make scars with a sharp edged instrument, which they are accustomed to whet on their teeth. With a piece of sandstone, wrought into the form of a tongue, they file down their teeth to the gums. Ochre, soot, and plum-bago, mingled with fish oil, are employed by them in painting frightfully the face and the other parts of the body. Dressed in what they themselves account the manner the most sumptuous and elegant, they wear the hair flowing at full length, entwined with the down of sea-fowls, and plentifully powdered. Some few instances of tatooing on the arms, were observed among the women. Young girls, who have not yet attained the age of puberty, universally pierce the under-lip, and fix in it a needle, as a constant ornament. When they have advanced beyond the age of puberty, the orifice which was formed by the needle, is enlarged, by slitting the lower lip at the root of the gums, for the whole wideness of the mouth. Into this is now inserted a sort of wooden bowl without handles, very nicely formed, and destined to be worn as a perpetual ornament, which they will, at no time, even for a moment, lay aside,

without extreme confusion and reluctance. The general dress of these women is more careless and filthy than that of the men. Their countenances, naturally wild and harsh, are inexpressibly disfigured by the laceration of the under lip. Their whole persons appeared to the French strangers, to be the most squalid and disgusting upon earth. Yet, among the sailors there were not wanting some who were so brutally lascivious as to solicit their favours. They at first showed somewhat of coy reluctance, and hinted their fears of the jealousy of their men. Presents overcame this reluctance; and they then chose rather to prostitute themselves on the open shore, in the face of the sun, than to retire under the more modest concealment of the woods. It is not to be dissembled, that Dixon, the English voyager, who visited this coast, soon after M. de la Peyrouse, has given a less disgusting picture of these females. He says, that when one of them was persuaded to wash herself clean, her form and countenance, but for the disfigurement of the under lip, appeared much to resemble a handsome English milkmaid. In stature, these people were perceived to differ little from their French visitors. The colour of their skin is a dark brown, not from the birth, but in consequence of their continual exposure to the sooty nastiness of their houses, and to the air and rains in the open atmosphere. Their frame is feeble; and the weakest of the French sailors would have been more than a match in wrestling for the stoutest of these Americans. Symptoms of the scurvy were observed on some of them;

and the oldest person among them was a woman who might be about 65 years of age. They fish the rivers, either by setting up stakes across them; and thus forming a sort of cruives; or else, with lines, to which a small fish is fastened as a bait, while a large seal's bladder, connected with the line, and swimming on the surface of the water, indicates to the fisherman the first moment when any fish snatches at the bait below. These Americans of Port de François, are skilled to spin the hair of different animals into a yarn, of which, with needles, they fabricate a species of cloth, of a texture similar to that of the tapestry of Europe. Of this cloth they form for themselves cloaks; and having contrived to intermix in the fabric of the cloth, slender stripes of otter-skin, they thus make their cloaths to resemble the finest silken shag of European manufacture. Their hats and baskets of reeds are woven with exquisite skill. The ornamental designs which they sketch upon these, are in no displeasing taste. They forge iron; they fashion copper; they execute tolerable engravings of men and other animals, in wood and stone. They make finely polished ornaments of the serpentine stone: They inlay boxes in a very elegant manner, with mother of pearl. A dagger; a wooden lance at one end, sharpened and hardened in the fire, or perhaps pointed with iron; a bow and arrows, the latter tipped with copper, are their ordinary weapons. There were observed among their trinkets, pieces of yellow amber; which they may possibly pick up from time to time, upon their own coasts. Their canoes appeared to be in

general more than 30 feet long; 4 feet broad; 6 feet deep; and were covered with seal-skins after the manner of the Esquimaux. Their gaming makes them serious and melancholy. It is played with 30 pieces of wood; each having, like our dice, different marks, and of these 30 pieces, they hide 7. Every one of the persons engaged in the game, then plays in his turn. He whose guess comes nearest to the number upon the 7 pieces, is the winner of the stake. A hatchet, or a piece of iron, is usually the stipulated prize. Their music is plaintive and melodious. The sounds of their language are rough and harsh, exhibiting combinations of consonants to which we should find it impossible to give utterance; and excluding the sounds of some of those letters, which occur the most frequently in the speech of civilized Europe. Of the consonants, *b, f, x, j, d, p, v, l* and the liquid *gh*, could not be enunciated by them, otherwise than very imperfectly, and with extreme difficulty. Their initial consonants are, *k, t, n, s, m*. None of their words begin with *r*. Their terminations are, almost always, either in vowels, or in the syllables *outs, ouleb*. *K* is the favourite letter in their alphabet. They have interjections expressive of pleasure, anger, and admiration. They possess but few abstract terms. Forasmuch as our voyagers could observe, there seemed to be a considerable affinity of sound between the language of the inhabitants of Nootka, and that of these people of Port de François. The following are the principal numerical terms of this language :

One,	<i>Keirrk</i>
Two,	<i>Theirb</i>
Three,	<i>Neisk</i>
Four,	<i>Toakhoun</i>
Five,	<i>Keitschine</i>
Six,	<i>Kleitouchou</i>
Seven,	<i>Takatouchou</i>
Eight,	<i>Netskatouchou</i>
Nine,	<i>Kouebok</i>
Ten,	<i>Tchinecate</i>
Eleven,	<i>Keirkrba-keirrk</i>
Twelve,	<i>Keirkrba-theirb</i>
Thirteen,	<i>Keirkrba-neisk</i>
Fourteen,	<i>Keirkrba-tuakhoun</i>
Fifteen,	<i>Keirkrba-keitschine</i>
Sixteen,	<i>Keirkrba-kleitouchou</i>
Seventeen,	<i>Keirkrba-takatouchou</i>
Eighteen,	<i>Keirkrba-netskatouchou</i>
Nineteen,	<i>Keirkrba-kouebok</i>
Twenty,	<i>Theirba</i>
Thirty,	<i>Neiskrba</i>
Forty,	<i>Taakhounrba</i>
Fifty,	<i>Keitschinerba</i>
Sixty,	<i>Kleitouchourba</i>
Seventy,	<i>Takatouchourba</i>
Eighty,	<i>Netskatouchrba</i>
Ninety,	<i>Kouebokrba</i>
A hundred,	<i>Tchinecaterba</i>

The harbour or bay to which La Peyrouse gave the name of Port de François, is situate in  $58^{\circ} 37'$  N. Lat. in  $1,9^{\circ} 50'$  N. Long. Under the full, and under the changing moon, the tide here rises  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the shore. It is then high water at 1 o'clock. At certain times, the current of the tide moves in with the force of the most rapid river. At other times, a boat may easily sail in direct opposition to it. There were observed on the land, high water-marks, at a height not less than 15 feet above the surface of the sea. The climate of this coast was judged by M. de la Peyrouse to be far milder than that of Hudson's Bay in the same latitude. Vegetation is here exceedingly vigorous, for three or four months annually. Pines were measured by our voyagers, of which the circumference was found to be 18 feet, the height 140 feet. Almost all the pot-herbs of the meadows and mountains of France appeared in the fields. Among these were, angelica, the butter-cup, the violet, &c. Celery, round-leaved sorrel, lupine, the wild pea, yarrow, and endive, were likewise found in great abundance. Gooseberries, raspberries, and strawberries, were plenteous in the woods. Alder trees, the poplar, the willow, the hornbeam, the dwarf willow, with different species of briars, were seen intermingled among the stately pines. Most of the plants appeared to be of species which are common in Europe. M. de Martiniere, in his botanical excursions, met with only three plants that he thought new. Trout and salmon are prodigiously abundant in the rivers. Ling, thornbacks, plaices, *stetans*, and *capelans*, were taken by the

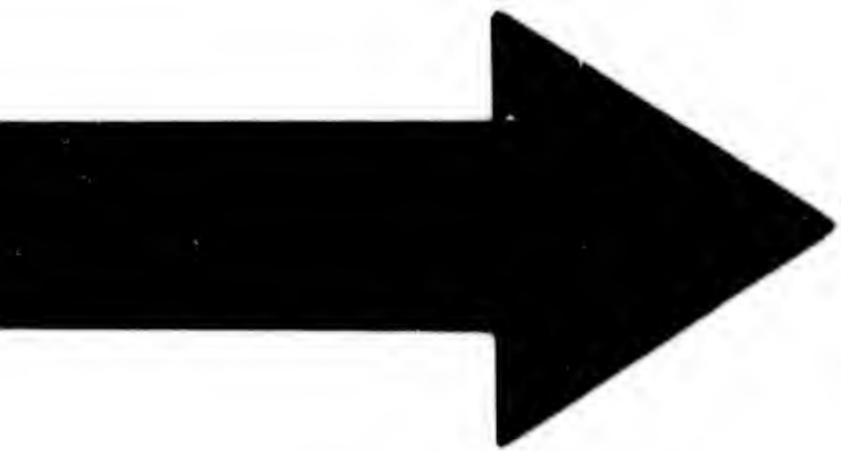
French in the bay. Muscles, limpets, whilks, and cockles, were among the most remarkable shell fishes. From a place at the elevation of more than 200 toises above the level of the sea, M. de Lamanon, mineralogist, took marine petrifications in a fine state of preservation, and of very large dimensions, of the shell known by the name of *St James's shell*, or the *Royal cloak*. Bears, martins, and squirrels, were found by the hunters in the woods. The natives brought skins of the brown and black bear, the Canadian lynx, the Canadian marmot, the ermine, the red fox, the martin, the beaver, and the little grey squirrel. The most common, however, and the most precious skins brought by the natives, were those of the sea-otter, the wolf, and the bear. The horn of a wild goat, and tanned skins of the elk, were also seen by the French voyagers. A water and a musk rat were by M. de Lamanon taken alive. The species of birds which are not here many; but the individuals of each species are sufficiently numerous. Sparrows, nightingales, black-birds, and yellow-hammers, filled the thickets, singing with a delightful melody. The white-headed eagle and the great raven were seen hovering aloft in the air. A beautiful blue jay, with some humming birds, attracted the notice of the strangers. They killed a king-fisher. The nests of the swallow and the black oyster-catcher were observed in the cliffs of the rocks on the sea-shore. The only sea-fowls seen, were, the red-footed guillemot, gulls, cormorants, wild-geese, and divers, of both the large and small species. The deep vales among these

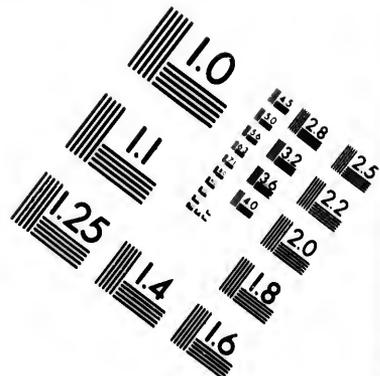
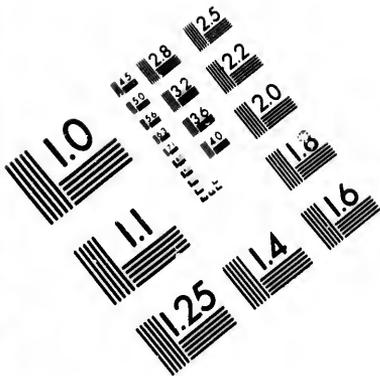
mountains, present views so frightfully picturesque, that, were they not at this remote extremity of the earth, they could not fail to attract the curious visits of all who admire the beauties and the wonders of external nature. The mountains have their bases in the sea; form a sort of quay upon the shore; and thence ascend with an acclivity so rapid and precipitous, that even the wild goats cannot climb them above the first two or three hundred toises of their height. Ice and snows fill the interjacent gullies. No trees nor other plants overspread these mountains. Granites and schistus compose their strata. These are the great primitive mountains. Secondary mountains, of inferior elevation, form the sides of the harbou. Of these the height is not more than from 800 to 900 toises. Pines rise over their sides; and beneath is a carpet of verdure. They are not absolutely inaccessible, yet extremely difficult to be climbed. The snow appears only on their summits. The French naturalists, with infinite fatigue, made their way almost to the tops of these secondary mountains. But it was in the vales, they sought their specimens of the different matters composing the strata or interspersed among them. Ochre; cupraceous pyrites; garnets, brittle, large, and perfectly chrystallized; schorl in chrystals; granite; schistus; horn-stone; pure quartz; mica; plumbago; and coals; were the different minerals of which their collections exhibited specimens.

No sooner had the two frigates been fixed at anchor near to the isle, which was mentioned above;

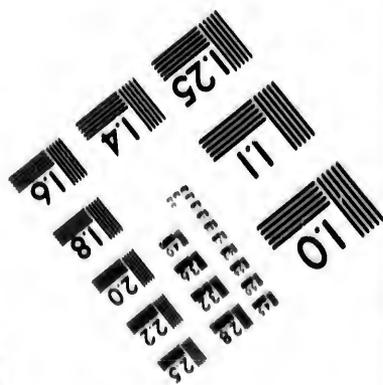
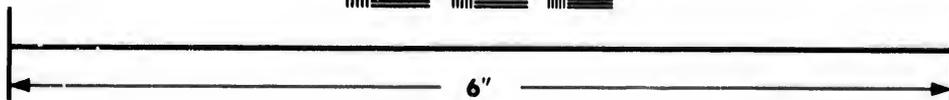
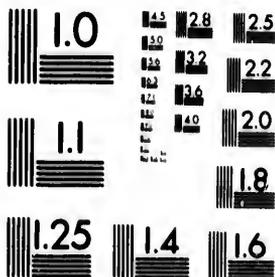
than the voyagers turned themselves to form a settlement on that isle, for the time of their stay in the harbour. They pitched tents for their smiths and sail-makers; and took out the casks from the holds of the ships to be there refitted. The Indians had none of their habitations on the isle. Here, therefore, it was supposed that their thefts might be without quarrel or violence, avoided. Some fire-arms and artillery were discharged in their presence, to convince them, that, however lenient, the strangers were sufficiently powerful to repress and to punish injury. Whatever might happen, it was determined to employ no force against the natives; but, to excite the vigilance of the crews, M. de la Peyrouse settled, that the men who suffered a loss by the theft of the Indians, should be punished for that negligence, by which the theft had been allowed to take effect. But the avidity and ingenuity of the natives, often defeated all these precautions. At one time, in particular, they landed from their canoes on the isle, by night; stole through the woods, gliding like adders on their bellies, uttering not a whisper, scarcely stirring a leaf; made their way, unobserved, through a guard of 12 soldiers into a tent, in which Messrs de Lauriston and Darbaud, the officers of the guard, lay asleep; took away the clothes of these two gentlemen from under their pillows, without awakening them; and conveyed this booty, together with a musket mounted with silver, and a memorandum book of astronomical observations, off in perfect safety, and undetected. The boats, in the mean time, carried wood and wa-







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

33 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 972-4903

0  
15 28  
22 25  
32  
38  
45  
20  
18  
6

ii  
01

ter on board the ships; and different working parties were employed in the diligent performance of all the necessary labours. Messrs de Monneron and Bernizet, with an armed company of the sailors and soldiers, proceeded in a boat to explore the bay. They looked with awe at the grand appearances which nature exhibited towards its bottom. A basin of unfathomable depth, surrounded by snow covered mountains of an elevation to which the eye feared to exalt its gaze; no breath of air ruffling the surface of these waters; nought disturbing the awful calm and silence, save from time to time the fall of enormous masses of ice, from those icy piles which arose amidst the mountains: These were the circumstances of awful sublimity, which here presented themselves to the imagination of the beholders. From this basin, the French voyagers wished to penetrate farther, hoping that it might communicate with some channels, which would conduct them into the interior parts of America. A western channel opened before them. They entered it; and proceeded till their course was interrupted by dreadful piles of ice and snows. An eastern channel was with similar care explored, and with just the same success. Their next transaction was no less than the purchase of the isle, on which they had set up their observatory. A Chief, pretending to be its proprietor, offered them to make sale of it. M. de la Peyrouse accepting the offer, gave him in payment of his right, several ells of red cloth, hatchets, knives, bar iron, and nails. Possession was then taken of the isle by the French with the

wonted formalities. A bottle, with an apt inscription, was buried at the foot of a rock; and near to it was laid a bronze medal, out of a collection which M. de la Peyrouse had, for such purposes, brought from France. Almost all the objects for which our voyagers had halted in this bay, were now accomplished. No disaster had befallen them. Not a man of the two ship's companies was as yet sick, or, in any degree, afflicted with the scurvy. They deemed themselves the most fortunate of navigators. But a fatal misfortune was just about to overtake them.

Several soundings of the waters in the bay were necessary to complete the draft of Messrs de Monneron and Bernizet. To make these soundings, a number of the officers set out, in the pinnace of L' Astrolabe, commanded by M. de Marchainville; in the pinnace of La Boussole, under the orders of M. d'Escures; and in the barge belonging to La Boussole, of which M. Boutin had the command. La Peyrouse, with a solicitude the advices of which M. d'Escures could not hear with patience, recommended to him and the other officers to proceed with the utmost caution, on this little expedition. Tho' it was to occupy but a few hours, he even delivered out his orders in writing to d'Escures. The boats set out at 6 o'clock in the morning. With views as well of pleasure as of instructive enquiry, the parties who went in them, intended to hunt and to breakfast under the trees. After doubling the western part of the isle, near to which the frigates were at anchor, the gentlemen in the boats perceiv-

ed, that the sea broke over all the channel which they were sent to explore, with a violence that would make it fatally dangerous to approach it. M. d'Escures, in the pinnace of La Boussole, led the way on one side : M. Boutin; in the long-boat belonging to the same frigate, followed him. At some inconsiderable distance sailed the pinnace of L'Astrolabe, under the command of Marchainville. At a quarter past seven, the two boats of La Boussole were within two cables length of the channel. Suddenly, they perceived themselves to be drifted by the ebbing tide ; and immediately, both the boats began to retire, with all possible haste, from the channel, and to turn away to the northward. Still, they supposed themselves to be in no serious danger ; since, by gaining 20 toises on either hand, they might easily run their boats on shore. After rowing more than a minute, to surmount the tide, they endeavoured, the pinnace to approach the western, the long boat to approach the eastern shore, but both alike without success. Again, they turned to the northward, to escape, if possible, the *breakers* which threatened them. In this situation, M. Boutin endeavoured to stay his boat, by dropping the *grapnel*. It did not fix on the bottom, but its cord being unfastened at the end which remained in the boat, it was instantly lost ; and by its loss the boat was happily delivered from a weight which might have soon after proved fatally inconvenient. The pinnace, in the mean time, was involved amid the *breakers*. She was drawn into the current. Those in the long boat quickly lost sight of her. She was

overwhelmed amid the billows, and was with her crew utterly lost. Her fate had been perceived at a distance by M. de Marchainville : and the crew of the boat of L'Astrolabe, hurrying into the midst of the danger, to aid their perishing comrades, were like them, unhappily swallowed up amidst the breakers. Boutin, even after he saw himself surrounded by dangers almost insurmountable, was still for some moments ready to rush in the long-boat to the assistance of his friends, at the risk of sharing their fate. But the sense of duty interposing, determined him to make every effort in order to save the crew entrusted to his command. For this purpose, he made his sailors, in the interval of the breaking of the seas, to *pull away* with the oars to the *star-board*. At 2½ minutes after seven, he was fortunately out of all danger. He now made the water to be *baled* out of the boat ; and again turned himself to discover whether his unfortunate ship-mates might not yet survive, and whether he might not yet carry them relief. To the southward, he could perceive some seals and sea-weeds, the appearance of which gave him still some faint hopes. At three quarters after 8 o'clock, the tide had turned, and the breakers had ceased. Again he renewed the search ; but still without success. His crew were now cold, drenched with water, hungry, and without provisions. He had neither *grapnel* nor sails for the management of the boat. He was therefore obliged to return into the bay. Some Indians, whom he perceived on the shore, expressed to him, by signals, that they had seen the two boats perish.

Still, however, he would not forego the hope, that he might perhaps find M. de Marchainville, with the boat of L'Astrolabe, to have returned to the ships. "Have you any news of M. de Marchainville?" was his first enquiry, the moment he arrived on board. "No," was the answer; and it made his despair complete. The disconsolate horror with which the news of this misfortune was received on board the frigates, may be easier conceived than expressed. This was the first misfortune our voyagers had encountered during their enterprize. It deprived them of some of their most accomplished officers and dearest companions. It had happened, after every possible precaution had been employed to avert it: For the soundings of the channel had been before made, and the force of the breaking billows, on different days, observed, with a care which makes it improbable, that, but for an extraordinary swell on this particular day, the danger which proved so fatal, could have been incurred. The Indians, in their canoes, soon visited the frigates, to give information that they had seen the two boats perish, without being able to afford them assistance. The disconsolate strangers loaded their informers with presents, and gave them to understand that he who should have saved a single man, would have been thought worthy to be rewarded with all their wealth. Messrs de Langle and De Clonard, attended by all the officers, and a number of other persons, hastened away to explore those parts of the coast to which it was not improbable that some parts of the wreck might perchance be driven. Their search was vain.

They returned without having discovered either a single surviving man or any of the dead bodies. The Indians, too, in hopes of new presents, spread themselves round the bay, and made every possible research; but with the same ill success. An empty monument was erected to the memory of those who had perished, by the sorrowful affection of their surviving companions: and to the isle on which it was raised, they gave the name of **CENOTAPH ISLE**. After some days, the Indians brought them some fragments of the broken boats; but nothing more.

*The following are the names of the officers, soldiers, and sailors, who were lost in the two boats on the 13th of July 1786, at a quarter after seven o'clock in the morning.*

Messrs d'Escures, de Pierrevert, de Montarnal, **OFFICERS**:—Le Maitre, *first pilot*; Lieutot, *corporal* and *coxswain*; Prieur, Fraichot, Bolet, Henry, Chaub, **soldiers**:—all these, both officers and common men, belonging to La Boussole.

From *L'Astrolabe*;—Messrs de la Borde Marchainville; de la Borde Boutervilliers; Flassan, **OFFICERS**:—and of these the two former were brothers:—Soulas, *corporal* and *coxswain*; Philiby; Julien le Penn; Pierre Rabier, **soldiers**:—Thomas Andrieuse; Goulver Tarreau; Guillaume Duquesne, young men in the flower of their age, and *captains of the tops*.

---

---

**CHAPTER FIFTH.**

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE BEGINNING OF AUGUST TO THE END OF SEPTEMBER, 1786 : PROGRESS DOWN THE N. W. COAST OF AMERICA, FROM FORT DE FRANCOIS TO MONTEREY :—DISCOVERIES AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE COAST :—DESCRIPTION OF THE BAY OF MONTEREY :—ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS :—SKETCH OF THE PRESENT STATE OF THE TWO CALIFORNIAS, &c.

---

THE French voyagers were now anxious to hasten away from a scene of so much misfortune. Much prudent consideration was necessary in fixing the plan of their next course. They were to trace the outline of the American coast to the southward ; and it was at the same time requisite that they should manage so, as to arrive at Manilla about the end of January ; at China, in the course of February. It was settled, that they should go into harbour no where but at Monterey. A promotion was made among the officers, to fill up the places of those who had perished. It was settled, with the consent of the officers and passengers, that the furs which had been obtained, should be sold at China for the sole benefit of the sailors ; and M. du Fresne was, for that purpose, appointed supercargo. In the first 48 hours of their renewed course, the winds blew so faintly, that they were able to advance only 6 leagues. Their progress was within 3 or 4 leagues distance from the coast : but the weather was gloomy ; and

they had only an imperfect view of the mountains and low grounds. This coast had been before examined by Cook; and as his accuracy could require but little correction, M. de la Peyrouse was therefore willing to run along as rapidly as possible. He looked in vain for the pretended mouth of the *Archipelago* of ST LAZARUS of the Spanish admiral FUENTES. Fogs, rains, and calms, continued from the day on which they set sail, until noon on the 4th of August. They were then in  $57^{\circ} 45'$  N. Lat. and at the distance of 3 leagues from the land.

At 4 o'clock, P. M. on the same day, the fogs cleared up, and our voyagers could perfectly distinguish the entrance of CROSS SOUND; which seems to form two very deep bays, and affords, possibly, good anchorage for shipping. The loftiest range of snow-covered mountains, rising from 1300 to 1400 toises in height, has its termination at Cross Sound. The lands become here lower, and are to the very summits overgrown with wood; yet still retain a mountainous character. At sunset, M. de la Peyrouse found himself opposite to the western point of Cross Sound. The frigates continued to run along the coast at 3 leagues of distance from it. Fogs covered the mountains; but the lowlands were, at intervals, distinctly visible. The progress was slow, for in 24 hours they had not advanced more than 10 leagues. At day-break, on the fifth, they found themselves opposite to a Cape, southward from the entrance of Cross Sound, to which they gave the name of CAPE CROSS. A multitude of low wooded islets now appeared before them: The middle ground exhibited

high hills: The snow-covered mountains were no longer seen. Approaching these islets, till he could discern from the deck the *breakers* on the coast, La Peyrouse discovered several passages of which he thought it probable that they might afford good *roadsteads*.

On the 6th, the weather becoming somewhat clearer, permitted him to observe the sun's altitude, and hence to compare the true time with that which was indicated by their time-keepers: They were in N. Lat.  $57^{\circ} 18' 40''$  in longitude between  $130^{\circ}$  and  $140^{\circ}$ . At 7 in the evening they could still perceive MOUNT CRILLON, bearing north  $66^{\circ}$  west. MOUNT ST HYACINTH, bearing north  $78^{\circ}$  east, and CAPE ENGANNO, east  $10^{\circ}$  south. Cape Enganno is a low land, covered with trees, and jutting for a great way out into the sea. Mount St Hyacinth rises beyond it, in the form of a truncated cone, round at the top, and elevated to the height of about 200 toises. From the north and south of Enganno, the coast is bordered with islets for a space of 10 leagues. At 10 o'clock in the morning, they had passed all these isles. At 6 in the evening they perceived a Cape opposite to them, in a N. E. direction, which ran a good way to the westward. To this Cape M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of CAPE TSCHIRIKOW, in honour to the Russian navigator of this name, who, in the year 1741, landed nearly on this part of the American coast. To a large and deep Bay, lying eastward behind the Cape, Peyrouse gave also the name of TSCHIRIKOW BAY. At 7 in the evening they perceived a groupe of 5 islets, unnoticed by for-

mer navigators. To these was given the name of LA CROYERE ISLANDS. During the whole of the 8th the wind continued to blow favourably from the west. They found themselves to be in  $55^{\circ} 39' 31''$  N. Lat. in  $137^{\circ} 5' 23''$  W. Long. Many openings between some considerable islands, were, in various directions, visible to them; but the continent was at such a distance as to be beyond their sight. This range of isles begins 4 leagues S. E. from Cape Tschirikow, and probably extends as far as to Cape Hector. The currents near them are very strong; even at 3 leagues distance the frigates felt their influences. In this quarter lies PORT BUCCARELLI, so named by Maurelle, a Spanish pilot, who visited these coasts. At 7 o'clock in the morning of the 9th, our voyagers, continuing to run along at 3 leagues of distance from the land, approached the St Carlos isles. Of these, the most considerable lies in a direction from S. E. to N. W. and is about 2 leagues in circumference. Other lower islets lie beyond it, farther within the channel. Opposite to these isles, exactly at noon on the 9th, La Peyrouse found himself to be in  $54^{\circ} 48'$  N. Lat. in  $136^{\circ} 19'$  W. Long. A breeze arose with considerable force from the W. N. W. he endeavoured to approach the land; and at half past 7 o'clock in the evening, was less than a league from the coast: but the shore was so much covered with fogs, and the billows appeared to break against it with so much of dangerous violence, that he soon found it necessary to *put about*, and wait for clearer weather. During the night between the 10th and the 11th of

August the fogs thickened, and the winds blew with violence. Our voyagers *tacked* and *stood off* the shore; they approached the land about day-break: but the fogs still continued; and it was impossible to obtain a sufficiently distinct view of the outline of the coast. For several days successively the fogs still continued; on the morning of the 15th, the weather cleared up. They approached the coast, and perceived its extension to lie from N. N. E. to S. S. E. They were soon again enveloped by the fogs. The 17th was calm throughout the day. On the 18th, at noon, they were within a league and a half of the shore. They ran along it at this distance, till a Bay was discovered, which appeared to enter deep into the country, and to which they gave the name of DE LA TOUCHE BAY. From the  $55^{\circ}$  to the  $53^{\circ}$  the sea was covered with divers, of that species which has been named by Buffon, the *macareux* of Kamschkatka: the colour of the body of these fowls is black; the beak and feet are red; on the head are two white stripes rising into tufts like those of the cockatoo. These fowls never wander farther than 3 or 6 leagues from the land. On the evening of the 19th, while the horizon was very clear, a Cape was discovered, which appeared to terminate the American coast. To this Cape, M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of CAPE HECTOR; beyond it appeared 4 or 5 islets, which he denominated KEROWART ISLES. The latitude of Cape Hector is in  $51^{\circ} 57' 20''$  N. and its longitude, according to the time-keepers of the frigates, in  $133^{\circ} 37'$  W. On the 21st, at noon, they were in  $52^{\circ} 1'$  N. Lat. in

133° 7' 31" W. Long. and they here sounded, without being able to find any bottom. The breadth of the gulph, which they perceived to intervene between Cape Hector and an isle, the farthest to the S. E. of the new group, to which they gave the name of CAPE FLEURIEU, appeared to be about 30 leagues. Beyond this group of isles, was the Continent perceived. Its primitive mountains, covered over with snow, destitute of wood, and towering up into lofty peaks, seemed to lie more than 30 leagues backward, at their points of highest elevation, into the interior country. In comparison with these mountains, only inferior hills had been seen from Cross Sound, thus far along the coast. Advancing onwards, they passed nigh several clusters of isles; upon which, however, not a bush nor shrub was to be seen. To these clusters was given the name of SARTINE ISLES. Having passed these isles, they again stood toward the continent; they could not now distinguish the tops of the mountains, but very distinctly saw the low lands.

On the 25th, our voyagers continued to proceed eastward towards NOOTKA SOUND. They had before observed the WOODY POINT of COOK to be precisely in 50° 4' N. Lat. and in 130° 25' W. Long. a position somewhat different from that assigned to it by COOK. A thick fog obscured from their view the land of Nootka. On the 28th, at 5 o'clock, in the evening, they found themselves opposite to COOK'S BREAKERS POINT. On the 1st of September, at noon, they came within sight of a point or cape which bore N. N. E. from them about ten leagues.

The land extended eastward ; but the fogs covered all its projecting parts. The currents upon these coasts run strong ; and the frigates had frequently to make their way through whirlpools. They continued to sail along the coast, in circumstances nearly similar to those which have been detailed, till they came into  $42^{\circ} 58' 56''$  N. Lat.  $127^{\circ} 5' 20''$  W. Long. Here, at about a league's distance from CAPE BLANCO, they observed nine little rocky islets opposite to them, to which they were induced to give the denomination of NECKAR'S ISLES. Proceeding along the land at three or four leagues distance, they could perceive only the tops of the mountains rising above the clouds. Continuing to steer to the southward, they found the skies less clear than in the more northern latitudes. A volcano on the top of a mountain, burning with a very lively flame. attracted their notice, as they sailed on. On the 8th of September, the atmosphere cleared up, and they could again discern the distant tops of the mountains ; but the weather became continually worse, and fogs continually impeded their endeavours to explore the outline of the coast. They knew themselves to be near to the BAY of MONTEREY ; they approached within a league of the shore, and could very distinctly see the billows breaking upon it. They were now actually within Monterey Bay ; but the haziness of the weather made it still impossible for them to recognise the Spanish settlement. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th of September, they came within sight of FORT MONTEREY, and perceived two three masted vessels

lyi  
cor  
fro  
app  
and  
dee  
tion  
out  
from  
the  
to b  
bay  
N  
Cyr  
brea  
it de  
try ;  
grou  
high  
ing n  
past  
the c  
sport  
ships  
strea  
no'iso  
coaste  
shore  
safely  
further  
merou  
A  
the C

lying in the road ; adverse winds obliged them to come to an anchor at the distance of two leagues from the shore. But, on the day following, they approached within two cables length of the land, and cast anchor in water which was twelve fathoms deep. This they were enabled to do by the direction of pilots, who, during the night, had been sent out to them from the shore. In the whole course from Port de Francois, even amidst the thickest fogs, the two frigates had always sailed sufficiently near to be able to hail one another, till they came to the bay of Monterey.

NEW YEAR POINT, to the North, the POINT OF CYPRUS, to the South, form the Bay of Monterey: Its breadth between these two points is about 8 leagues; it descend nearly 6 leagues eastward into the country; and is bounded at its bottom by low sandy grounds. N. and S. from the bay, the lands are high and wooded. Under the full and the changing moon, the flowing tide is at its height, at half past one o'clock. As the bay is very open, the current in it is nearly imperceptible. Whales sport in it in prodigious numbers, surround the ships with the greatest familiarity, and spout out streams of water, which infect the air with their noisome stench. Fogs continually overhang these coasts; and occasion difficulty in the approach to a shore which would otherwise be very easily and safely accessible. Pelicans, birds which never go further than 5 or 6 leagues from the land, are numerous in this bay.

A lieutenant-colonel, the Spanish governor of the Californias, has his residence at Monterey.

His government extends over a territory not less than 800 leagues in circumference. Yet 282 soldiers of Spanish cavalry are the only persons actually subject to its authority. This small military force is distributed into garrisons occupying 4 or 5 different forts, and into detachments of four or five men to every one of five and twenty parishes, into which the whole territory is sub-divided. About 50,000 wandering Indians are easily kept in awe by this small military force : but of those Indians, nearly 10,000 have embraced the Christian religion. Loretto, the only presidency of Old California, is on the eastern coast of this peninsula ; its garrison consists of 54 dragoons. There belong to it 15 missions or parishes, of which the duties are performed by Dominican friars. The long apostleship of the Jesuits, and the Franciscans, has converted and collected together about 4,000 Indians in these 15 parishes. Of the Northern California, St Diego, the oldest settlement, was first established on the 6th of July 1769. Monterey, now the capital of the two Californias, is an establishment not older than the year 1770. The Road of Monterey, was, indeed, before known, and occasionally visited by the galleons from Manilla. The following are the names of the surrounding missions, and of the presidencies which have since been established in these parts. It is, however, proper, first to observe, that the Spaniards give the name of Presidency to any fort situate in an infidel country, whether Africa or America.

<i>Names of Parishes:</i>	<i>Names of Presidencies on which they are dependant.</i>	<i>Period of their Constitution.</i>	<i>Number of Indians Converted.</i>
Saint Charles	Monterey . . . .	3d June, . . . 1770	711
Saint Anthony	Idem . . . . .	14th July, . . 1771	850
Saint Louis	Idem . . . . .	1st September, 1772	492
Saint Clare	Saint Francois .	18th January, 1777	475
Saint Francis	Saint Francis .	9th October, . 1776	250
Saint Bonaventure	Saint Barbe . .	3d May, . . . 1782	120
Saint Barbe	Idem . . . . .	3d September, 1786	843
Saint Gabriel	Idem . . . . .	8th September, 1771	654
Saint John Cupistan	Saint Diego . .	1st November, 1776	838
Saint Diego	Idem . . . . .	26th July, . . 1769	5143

These missions and presidencies are supported at a great expence, for the purpose of civilizing the Indians. The regular clergy, to whose management they have been intrusted, are understood to discharge their respective functions with the greatest piety, alacrity, and fidelity. But the Indians are treated by them rather as children than as persons of mature understanding. In the churches are exhibited paintings of hell and of heaven, such as seem to be adapted powerfully to strike the senses of a rude and simple people. The men and women are assembled to church, to work, and to all their exercises, by the sound of a bell; while one of the Fathers still conducts and directs them. Fetters, the stocks, the strokes of a whip, are so many modes of punishment to which their religious and moral delinquencies are, by these their spiritual fathers, subjected. Seven hours in the day are allotted to labour, two hours to prayers. A new convert, from among the heathen Indians, if once received into the society of these christianized Indians, is never again suffered to make his escape; but, upon any such attempt, never fails to be pursued, hunted out, and brought back to condign punishment. The Christian Indians are obliged to rise with the sun; an hour is then dedicated to the services of mass and prayers. A breakfast of barley meal awaits them at their return from the service. It is boiled in water; the Indians give this food the name of *atole*; and, though it be unseasoned with either butter or salt, are extremely fond of it. It is prepared in three large kettles in the middle of the square.

The family of every different hut sends a vessel made of bark, to receive its portion of the mess; that which remains on the bottom of the kettles, after all the families have been served, is distributed to those of the children who best repeat their lessons from the catechism. After consuming three quarters of an hour at breakfast, the Indians betake themselves to their labours for the day. Some go to plow the ground in the fields with oxen; others, to dig in the gardens; the women manage the affairs of the households, take care of their children, parch and grind into meal the different grains. At noon, the hour of dinner is announced by the sound of the bell; the Indians now again receive their portions out of a quantity of food which has been prepared for them in common; their usual dinner dish is named by them *poussole*, and differs from that which they had to breakfast, only in being thicker, and in having corn, maize, pease and beans, intermingled in it. At 2 o'clock they return from their meal to their labour. Their work now continues till the hour of 4 or 5 in the evening. They then attend evening prayers nearly for an hour. A new distribution of *atole*, forms their supper; and the day thus closes. Under the missionaries are appointed *caciques*, or magistrates, from among the Indians themselves; but these are passive instruments in the hands of the ecclesiastical rulers, whose province extends to little else but the infliction of punishment. Rewards are occasionally bestowed; which consist in extraordinary distributions of flesh or of meal. The men are often permitted to hunt.

and fish, each for his own private use. The women rear fowls round their huts; and are wont, very properly, to give their eggs to their children. The fowls, the clothes, the little articles of household furniture, are the property respectively of the Indians who possess them. These people have no other doors to their huts than simple bundles of straw. Yet no instances of theft have ever occurred among them. The unconverted Indians are polygamists. Embracing Christianity, therefore, they must sacrifice whatever may be the supposed advantages of that licentious mode of intercourse with the female sex. The missionaries act as vigilant guardians of female virtue. An hour after supper, they shut up, under lock and key, all the young girls who are above nine years of age, and all the married women whose husbands are absent during the day: the matrons superintend the conduct of the young girls. Violations of chastity, from time to time, take place, in spite of all these precautions. The dress even of these converted Indians is still extremely simple: the richest wear a cloak of otters skin, which covers the loins, and descends below the groin; those who are poorer and more lazy, have only a small cloak of rabbits skins to cover their shoulders, with a piece of linen cloth, with which they are supplied by the missionaries, to hide their nakedness. Some indeed have hats of straw, very neatly plaited; the women wear cloaks of imperfectly tanned deer-skin, which may be occasionally made into a small bodice with sleeves; besides this they wear no other apparel, except a small apron of rushes, and a petticoat of stags

skin falling down to the middle of the leg. The hair of both men and women is cut off at four or five inches from the roots. The Spaniards, who, in the first formation of these settlements, were actuated solely by motives of piety, have more recently learned, from the publication of the voyage of Cook, that they may become highly valuable in a commercial point of view, on account of the furs which they are adapted to furnish, and for which China presents a ready market. NEW CALIFORNIA is as yet entirely unprovided with colonists, unless we should account such a few straggling Spanish soldiers, who have married Indian women. Yet, if less distant from Europe, California would be found not less inviting than Virginia, to emigrants from Europe. In time, its vicinity to Asia may favour it as much in respect to colonization, as the N. E. coasts of America have been favoured by their adjacency to Europe. The missionaries, to whom the inhabitants of these parts owe their religious civilization, are almost all Europeans. The Franciscans have a college at Mexico. A part of the mission own the authority of the commandant of Monterey : The rest are subject to the viceroy of Mexico. The Spanish Government allows the sum of 400 piastres to each missionary ; and their number is fixed at two for each parish. The college of Mexico, however, never sends hither actual money, but only the value in commodities, wax candles for the church, chocolate, sugar, oil, wine, and linen for girdles to the Indians. The salary of the Spanish Governor of California is 4000 piastres ; that of the Lieute-

nant Governor 450; that of the Captain-Inspector of the 283 cavalry distributed in the two Caliphornias, is 2000; each soldier of the cavalry has 217 piastres, yearly, for his arms, horse, and whole subsistence. These were the principal observations which the French voyagers were enabled to make concerning the Spanish colonization of the two Californias, and concerning the condition of those Indians who have been persuaded there to embrace Christianity, and to submit themselves in peace to the government of the Spanish missionaries.

The wilder, uncontroverted Indians, display some of those virtues and talents peculiar to the savage character, which their converted brethren appear to have lost. They draw the bow with inimitable skill; and will bring down even the smallest birds with unerring aim. One of these Indians will fix upon his own the head with the horns of a stag; will walk on all fours; brouse the grass; and by this and other practices, so deceive herds of these animals, that they shall, without alarm, permit him to approach near enough to kill them with his arrows. Maize was the only original object of the Indian agriculture in these parts. Hunting and fishing have been, and still continue to be, the grand resources upon which these Indians depend for the means of subsistence. The independent Indians live distributed in *rancherías*, or villages. They are accustomed to paint their bodies red in ordinary life, but black, when they are to appear in the guise of mourning. The ties of consanguinity are little acknowledged by them. The children quit their

father's hut as soon as they have acquired strength to procure the means of subsistence for themselves. Their father, by whom they have been restrained, and harshly treated, is soon forgotten by them; or, if remembered, remembered only with aversion. Their mother, their relation to whom they knew only from her tenderness, is longer and more kindly remembered. These independent hordes are often at war among themselves: But they respect the Spanish missions. An wooden bow, strung with the sinews of an ox, with arrows pointed with a sharp flint, are their ordinary weapons. As in Canada, they scalp the vanquished in war, and pluck out their eyes, to be preserved as precious memorials of the victory. If they happen to slay on the field of battle, an enemy whose extraordinary prowess they have been long accustomed to dread, the furious joy of victory will, in such a case, sometimes prompt them to quaff his blood, and devour his mangled limbs. Yet, they are not accustomed to make an ordinary practice of eating in cold blood, either the prisoners whom they take, or the nameless dead whom they slay in war. Of their own dead they burn the bodies, and deposite the ashes in rude funeral monuments. The *takersia* and *toussi*, are the two games which employ their leisure; and to these they are addicted with passionate fondness. The former is played with a small hoop, through which it is endeavoured to make certain suitable sticks pass, while it rolls round a smooth space of ten square toises on the ground. The *toussi* is played by hiding a piece of wood in the hands

on the one side, while the other party in the play guesses how the piece of wood is disposed of. Beads, the favours of the women, and whatever else they possess of value, are the prizes of these games. The language of these people is far from being known in all the copiousness of its phrases, or the analogy of its structure. It is rather from the converted Indians, than from the wild natives, that we derive what knowledge is to be obtained of it. The ACHASTLIENS, and the ECCLEMACHS, the two tribes inhabiting near Monterey, speak each a different language. The language of the converted Indians in the missions, is compounded out of both these two. Their abstract terms are scanty. Their epithets for the qualities of moral objects, are almost all borrowed from the sense of taste. They distinguish the plural from the singular number. They vary their verbs through several different tenses. Their substantives are much more numerous than their adjectives. They never use the labials, *f*, *b*, nor the letter *x*. The diphthong *ou*, appears in more than half their words. Their most common initial consonants are, *t* and *k*. None of them can easily count, otherwise than upon their fingers, beyond the number five.

The following are the numerical terms of the ACHASTLIENS :

One,	<i>Moukala</i>
Two,	<i>Outis</i>
Three,	<i>Capes</i>
Four,	<i>Outite</i>

Five,	<i>Is</i>
Six,	<i>Etesake</i>
Seven,	<i>Kaleis</i>
Eight,	<i>Oulousmasakben</i>
Nine,	<i>Pak</i>
Ten,	<i>Tonta</i>

The following are the numerical terms of the  
ECCLEMACHS :

One,	<i>Pek</i>
Two,	<i>Ouluch</i>
Three,	<i>Oullef</i>
Four,	<i>Amnahon</i>
Five,	<i>Pemuca</i>
Six,	<i>Pekolana</i>
Seven,	<i>Houlakonlans</i>
Eight,	<i>Houlefala</i>
Nine,	<i>Kamakouaiane</i>
Ten,	<i>Tomoila</i>

Here follow a few other words of the same lan-  
guage.

Friend,	<i>Nigefech</i>
Bow,	<i>Pagonach</i>
Beard,	<i>Iscotre</i>
To dance,	<i>Mespa</i>
Teeth,	<i>Aour</i>
Skull,	<i>Opababos</i>
No,	<i>Muul</i>
Yes,	<i>Ike</i>
Father,	<i>Aoi</i>
Mother,	<i>Atzia</i>

Star,	<i>Aimoulas</i>
Night,	<i>Toumanes</i>

No country in the world is more abundant than California, in game and fish of every description. The thickets and plains abound with small grey tufted partridges, fat and finely flavoured, and which appear commonly in companies of three or four hundred together. Sparrows, tit-mice, speckled wood peckers, and tropic birds, are found in prodigious numbers, in the woods. Hares, rabbits, and stags, are very common. Seals and otters are found in great numbers; and to the northward, there are multitudes of bears, foxes, wolves, and wild cats, killed in the winter. Among the birds of prey, are, the white-headed eagle, the great and small falcon, the goss-hawk, the sparrow-hawk, the black vulture, the great owl, and the raven. A bee-eater, which has been supposed to be peculiar to the old continent, was here killed, and stuffed by the French ornithologists. Wild ducks, the grey and white pelican with yellow tufts, different species of gulls, cormorants, curleus, ring-plovers, small sea-water hens, and herons, are seen on the ponds and on the sea shore. The *soil* is wonderfully fertile. Farinaceous roots and seeds of all kinds afford a most abundant increase. The crops of maize, barley, corn, and pease, are to be equalled only in Chili. The medium produce of corn is from 70 to 80 for one; the extremes are 60 and 100. Fruit trees have not yet been introduced in any considerable number or variety. The most prevalent forest trees

are the stone-pine, cyprus, evergreen oak, and the occidental plane-tree. The forests are clear of under-wood, and exhibit, under the shade of the lofty trees of which they are composed, a verdant carpet of grass. Vast savannahs are interspersed among the forests. The rivers are not numerous; and were it not for the moisture of the atmosphere, the face of the ground might perhaps prove too arid for vegetation.

It was in the evening of the 14th of September, that the two frigates cast anchor off Monterey, in view of the presidency and of the ships in the road, and at the distance of about two leagues from the shore. At 10 o'clock, the captain of a corvette in the road, came, in his long boat, to the ship of M. de la Peyrouse, and offered to pilot the frigates into the port. At 10 o'clock on the next morning, the frigates weighed anchor, and proceeded into the road. At noon, they cast anchor in a safe situation within the road, and were saluted with a discharge of 7 guns from the Spanish vessels which they found in it. M. de la Peyrouse, without delay, dispatched an officer to the governor of Monterey, with an open letter to the viceroy of Mexico, of which M. de la Peyrouse was the bearer from France. M. Fages, commandant of the fort of the two Californias, had already received orders to treat the French voyagers, whenever they should arrive, with every possible demonstration of civility and respect. Oxen, roots, greens, and milk, were immediately sent on board the French ships in great plenty. There was a sort of contest between the commandant of the fort and

the captains of the two Spanish vessels in the road, who should show the most kindness to the French? Only for the oxen, sheep, and corn, which were wanted for the supply of the ships, could M. de la Peyrouse prevail with their kind entertainers to accept any pecuniary compensation. Roots, greens, milk, fowls, and the assistance of all the labourers of the garrison, in procuring wood and water, were eagerly afforded to the French navigators, without price. The house and servants of M. Fages were, during their stay, entirely at their disposal. The missionaries from the neighbourhood, politely came to invite them to dine with them, and to acquaint themselves with the rules of the management of the missions. Accepting this invitation, they rode with great pleasure to St Charles, at the distance of two leagues from Monterey; they were there received by the missionaries with solemn hospitality. In the church, at their meals, at their labours, in every obvious mode of exposition, the converted Indians were presented to their observation. M. de Langle, pitying their difficult and imperfect mode of working their grain into meal; made them a present of his mill; which is likely to prove one of the highest benefits that could be conferred upon them; for by means of it four women may now perform the same quantity of work which formerly required the toil of an hundred. The soldiers of the presidency made themselves exceedingly useful to our voyagers during their stay at Monterey. M. de la Peyrouse, with the permission of the commandant, presented them with a piece of blue cloth. To the missiona-

ri  
se  
va  
ha  
de  
na  
fec  
aft  
gio  
tha  
tivi  
was  
flow  
grou  
woo  
the  
foil,  
were  
fields  
taine  
larly  
be m  
ing v  
gillac  
block  
cimen  
fragm  
very r  
ly som  
inches  
ther r  
and ea

ries for the use of the Indians in their missions, he sent coverlids, stuffs, beads, tools of iron, with a variety of other little articles, the remains of what had been distributed at Port de Francois. The gardener belonging to the frigates, gave to the missionaries some potatoes of Chili, in a state of very perfect preservation, which are likely to prove hereafter of great utility to the inhabitants of this region. The French botanists no sooner got on shore, than they set themselves, with the most diligent activity, to enlarge their collections. But the season was too far advanced; the plants were no longer in flower, and their seeds were dispersed over the ground. The common wormwood, the sea wormwood, southernwood, mugwort, the Mexican tea, the golden rod of Canada, the Italian starwort, milfoil, deadly night-shade, spurrey, and water-mint, were the only remarkable plants observed in the fields round Monterey. From the gardens they obtained a great abundance of pot-herbs; and particularly such quantities of pulse as were nowhere else to be met with. The mineralogists were far from being very fortunate in their researches. A light argillaceous stone, with some resemblance of marle; blocks of granite, concealing in their veins some specimens of crystallized feld-spar; with some rounded fragments of porphyry and granite; were the only very remarkable fossils they could find: except only some superb haliotes, each of which might be 9 inches in length by 4 in breadth; there were no other remarkable shells to be seen. On the south and east coasts of old California, indeed, are oysters,

the pearls of which yield not in size or beauty to those of Ceylon or Bassora. The astronomers belonging to the French expedition, were, at the same time, diligently attentive to their duty. M. Dagelet, taking his quadrant on shore, endeavoured to determine, with the greatest accuracy, the latitude of Monterey, which has been already mentioned: and no observation, which the shortness of their stay would permit him to make, was neglected. On the evening of the 22d of September,—wood, water, dry and fresh provisions, with whatever other supplies our voyagers here sought, had been taken on board. They bade farewell to their kind hosts. On the 23d, the winds were adverse; but on the 24th, they were enabled to sail with a fair western breeze.

CHAP

NAR  
SI  
FR  
DE  
Fre  
We  
whic  
Span  
Span  
gle t  
lying  
and  
they  
weste  
But  
of the  
came  
care v  
pursu  
China  
for the  
M. de  
course  
NOSTR  
have d  
Cal  
two d

---

---

CHAPTER SIXTH.

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 24. OF SEPTEMBER 1786, TO THE 2. OF JANUARY 1787. COURSE FROM MONTEREY TO THE ROAD OF MACAO.

---

DEPARTING from the western coast of America, the French navigators were now to steer across the great Western Ocean, as far as China. The seas through which they were to sail, were known only to the Spaniards, and even to them but imperfectly. The Spaniards have long been satisfied to sail in one single tract in their voyage from Acapulco to Manilla, lying within a space of 20 leagues between the  $13^{\circ}$  and the  $14^{\circ}$  of Latitude; while, on their return, they run nearly in the parallel of  $40^{\circ}$ , by the aid of western winds, which are in these seas very common. But *new discoveries* were the object of the voyage of the French navigators: and it of consequence became them to shun frequented tracts with the same care with which merely trading navigation strives to pursue such tracts. Only, the necessity of reaching China about the end of the year, made it requisite for them to keep within the zone of the trade-winds. M. de la Peyrouse, therefore, resolved to direct his course to the southward, as far as to the island of NOSTRA SENORA DE LA GORTA, which geographers have described as existing in the  $28^{\circ}$  of N. Lat.

Calm and adverse winds detained them yet for two days longer within sight of Monterey. But

the wind soon became fixed at N. W. and the frigates were then permitted to reach the parallel of  $28^{\circ}$ . Their first progress was very fortunate. To the N. W. winds, succeeded others from the N. E. which gave them hopes of quickly reaching the region of the trade-winds. On the 18th of October, however, the winds again changed to the westward; and they continued, for eight or ten days, to blow, without any considerable variation, from that quarter. The weather was, in the mean time, tempestuous and rainy: there was constantly much moisture between the decks; and M. de la Peyrouse began to be greatly alarmed, lest, in these unfavourable circumstances, the crews of the frigates should be attacked by the scurvy. On the 17th of October, they reached the meridian on which they wished to proceed. Nothing gave any signal of the vicinity of land, except some sand-pipers of two different species, which were caught on board L'As-trolabe. But these were very lean, and might possibly have come from the Sandwich Isles, from which they were not now more than 120 leagues distant. No isle of Nostra Senora de la Gorta was here to be seen. The French navigators strove now to approach the tropic, in order to meet with the trade-winds, and in hopes that the temperature of the tropical climates, would prove the most favourable to the health of the ship's companies. On the 3d of November, in  $24^{\circ} 4'$  N. Lat. in  $16,^{\circ} 2'$  W. Long. noddies, man-of-war-birds, and terns, hovered about them in great numbers. These fowls seldom fly far from land. On the 4th, accordingly, the

fr  
W  
th  
th  
ry  
tha  
No  
xur  
ene  
are  
pear  
wall  
whic  
tors  
leagu  
tude  
34'  
from  
The  
which  
and th  
inacce  
point,  
a bot  
deep  
but th  
of wh  
washe  
from t  
bottom  
Beyon

frigates came within sight of an island which bore W. from them, for 4 or 5 leagues. At 5 o'clock in the morning of the 5th, being only 3 leagues from the island, they sailed to reconnoitre it. It is a very small isle; about 500 toises in length; not more than 60 in its elevation above the level of the sea. No tree is seen on it; but its top is covered with luxuriant grass. The barren part of the rock is whitened with the dung of sea-fowls. Other spots, which are neither verdant, nor covered with this dung, appear red. Its extremities are perpendicular like a wall; and the sea breaks all around, with a violence which seems to render it inaccessible. Our navigators sailed round it, at the distance of one-third of a league, and took a very exact plan of it. Its latitude was determined by M. Dagelet to be in  $23^{\circ} 34'$  N.; its longitude, in  $166^{\circ} 52'$ . It received from M. de la Peyrouse the name of ISLE NECKAR. The S. E. point presents a small ridge of rocks, which seems to extend for about two cables length; and this is the only part which *breakers* do not make inaccessible. Sounding as they passed near to this point, the French navigators were surprised to find a bottom of broken shells, under only 25 fathoms deep of water. It should seem that Isle Neckar is but the summit of a much more considerable island, of which the softer materials have been gradually washed away by the sea. Over a space of 10 miles from the above mentioned ridge of rocks, no other bottom than coral and broken shells was to be found. Beyond the extremity of that space, our navigators,

sounding with 150 fathoms of line, could find no bottom at all.

The weather was now rainy, with frequent transient blasts of wind. At sun-set, however, and at other times, when the face of the sky would for some moments clear up, the horizon would open around, for a space of 10 or 12 leagues. Sea-fowls still continued to hover around them, in flights of several hundreds together, and moving in various directions, which made it impossible to ascertain, with precision, to what quarter they went. The moon irradiated the nights with a lustre which tempted our navigators to steer on, though with a motion somewhat slower than during the day. While they were thus advancing, they perceived, towards half an hour past one o'clock in the morning, *breakers* at two cables length *a head* of the ships. They sounded, and found nine fathoms water, with a rocky bottom. Soon afterwards, the sounding indicated ten fathoms,—twelve fathoms. In about a quarter of an hour, however, they got no ground with sixty fathoms. They had escaped a danger the most terrible to which navigation can be exposed. For nearly an hour afterwards, they perceived the continuation of the *breakers*. They held their course westward; and within three hours, had lost sight of them. Desirous to ascertain, beyond a doubt, the existence of that *sunken* rock upon which they had been near to perishing; they again turned their course in the morning; returned within view of it; perceived an islet of *split rock*, the diameter of which might be about 50 toises; in its height, from

20  
ext  
4 l  
of t  
to t  
the  
not  
The  
gre  
dee  
that  
teric  
Of t  
coul  
head  
fart  
leng  
grap  
part,  
It li  
safe  
leagu  
coun  
ed by  
FRAN  
ture  
this  
ledge  
ed, a  
Ou  
W. S  
hope

20 to 25 fathoms. That islet formed the N. W. extremity of a reef of rocks extending more than 4 leagues to the S. E. It was on the S. E. point of the reef, that our navigators had been exposed to the danger of perishing. Between the islet and the S. E. breakers, were three sand-banks, raised not more than four feet above the level of the sea. These were parted from one another by a sort of greenish water, which did not seem to be a fathom deep. Rocks, level with the water, surrounded that shoal as a circular inclosure; and, on their exterior sides, the sea broke with extreme violence. Of the northern part of these rocks, our navigators could obtain only a bird's eye view from the mast-head. Perhaps it may run in that direction to a farther extent than it appeared to them to do. Its length, from S. E. to N. W. is 4 leagues; its geographical situation, estimated from its only visible part, is in  $23^{\circ} 45'$  N. Lat. in  $168^{\circ} 10'$  W. Long.: It lies  $23^{\circ} 20'$  N. W. from ISLE NECKAR. It is not safe to approach it nearer than at the distance of 4 leagues. The French navigators named it, on account of the danger to which they had been exposed by coming too near to it, *BASSE DES FREGATES FRANCAISE*. It will be of infinite importance to future navigators, who shall have occasion to sail in this course, that the existence and the extent of this ledge of rocks have been thus accurately ascertained, and made known.

Our navigators now directed their course to the W. S. W. In this direction, they had reason to hope that they might the soonest find land. They

crossed the tract of Captain CLARK, at  $179^{\circ}$  of E. Long. on the 16th of November. They had hoped that they should now fall in with the trade-winds. Yet, for some time longer, they had varying winds, shifting chiefly between S. W. and N. E., contrary to what the experience of former navigators had led them to expect. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th of December, they reached the MARIANNE ISLANDS. In the latter part of their progress hither, they had in vain attempted to discover the *Mira*, *Desert*, and *Garden Islands* of the common maps. Finding, however, no such isles, they concluded, perhaps too hastily, that they must have no real existence. Among the Marianne Islands, they found ASSUMPTION ISLAND to have its true position in  $19^{\circ} 45'$  N. Lat. in an  $143^{\circ} 15'$  E. Long. Its circumference cannot be more than 3 leagues. Imagination cannot conceive the existence of a place more horrible in the aspect. It seemed a perfect cone, of which the surface was black as coal, to the height of 40 toises above the level of the sea. A few cocoa nut trees appeared in a hollow of about 40 toises, in which they were in some measure sheltered from the east wind. There, was the only place where it seemed possible for ships to anchor: and the anchorage at that part, was, for a quarter of a league, a bottom of black sand under water thirty fathoms deep. The Astrolabe here anchored. La Boussole was prevented by an accident, from coming to anchor. The boats of the two frigates were sent on shore. In them went M. de Langle, with Messrs Boutin, De la Martiniere, Vaujuas, Pre-

vos  
with  
ed  
had  
be.  
been  
dere  
whic  
in a  
walk  
were  
of th  
were  
in br  
of th  
this  
stream  
A clo  
Frenc  
it emi  
induce  
not ye  
tion n  
time  
rured  
scenes  
some  
three  
isle a  
ropear  
found  
and a

most, and Father Receveur. They landed, not without extreme difficulty. The island appeared to them a thousand times more horrid than it had, at a quarter of a league's distance, seemed to be. It presented ravines and precipices which had been formed by torrents of lava; and were bordered by some few stunted cocoa trees, amidst which grew some creeping plants, matted together in a manner that made it almost impossible to walk among them. About an hundred cocoa nuts were picked up under the trees. But the difficulty of the way was such, that fifteen or sixteen persons were employed from nine in the morning till noon, in bringing these on board the boats. The summit of the cone forms, as it should seem, the crater of this volcanic isle. Around its sides, the lava has streamed down, and has become solid as it cooled. A cloud hid the highest point from the view of the French navigators. But a smell of sulphur, which it emitted to the distance of half a league out at sea, induced them to think that its volcanic fires were not yet entirely extinguished, and that its last eruption might have happened at no great distance of time backward. No human inhabitants, no quadrupeds, seemed to have as yet chosen these desolate scenes for a place of refuge. On the shore were some large crabs. At the anchorage were seen three or four noddies. M. de Langle killed on the isle a bird of a black colour, not unlike to our European black-bird. In the hollows of the rocks, were found some very fine shells. A collection of plants, and among these three or four different species of

Banana trees, which M. de la Peyrouse had not elsewhere seen, were brought on board. The only fishes which the French navigators saw here, were the red ray, the small shark, and a sea serpent, about three feet in length, and three inches in thickness. About two o'clock in the afternoon, the boats returned to the ships, after having been exposed to considerable dangers.

About three o'clock they renewed their course, proceeding W. N. W. in a direction at three or four leagues distance from MANOS,—another of this group of isles which bore to them N. E. by N. Had it not been for the delay it would have occasioned; M. de la Peyrouse could have wished to have ascertained the precise situation of URACAS, the most northern of the Marianne isles: but his arrangements would not leave him time to accomplish this object. As they advanced, innumerable birds hovered around them. Among these, the man-of-war-bird and the noddy were the most common. Gulls, terns, and tropic birds, likewise appeared in the crowd. In the channel between the Mariannes and the PHILIPPINES, the breezes were strong, the sea ran high, and our navigators were constantly driven southward by the currents. La Boussole was now, for the first time, observed to admit some water; and, upon examination, several of her seams were found to be almost entirely open. On these, however, it was impossible to work, till the frigates should arrive in the road of MACAO. On the 28th of December, our voyagers came within sight of the BASHEE island. They passed at about a league's distance from the

two  
these  
ferer  
good  
the n  
is II  
these  
China  
proac  
sound  
depth  
by C  
over  
not b  
2d of  
ward  
sing t  
freque  
pilots  
chor.

two most northern islets or rocks of this group. Of these two, the smallest is half a league in circumference; and there appeared to be on its east side a good deal of grass: Its west longitude, fixed from the medium of more than sixty lunar observations, is  $119^{\circ} 41'$ ; its north latitude in  $21^{\circ} 9' 13''$ . From these isles, our navigators continued their course to China. On the first of January 1787, they had approached so near to the Chinese coast, that their soundings indicated a bottom under sixty fathoms depth of water. Next day they were surrounded by Chinese fishing boats, which fished by dragging over the bottom with very long nets, that could not be hauled up in less than two hours. On the 2d of January, the frigates cast anchor to the northward of the island of LING-TING. On the 3d, passing through a very beautiful, but apparently little frequented channel, they were conducted by Chinese pilots into the road of MACAO, where they cast anchor.

C H A P.

---

---

**CHAPTER SEVENTH.**

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 13. OF JANUARY TO THE 9. OF APRIL 1787. TRANSACTIONS AT MACAO, WITH A DESCRIPTION OF THAT PLACE; PASSAGE TO LUCONIA: AND THENCE TO MANILLA: DESCRIPTION OF MANNILLA, &c.

---

AT Macao, our voyagers expected a favourable reception from the Portuguese: They approached the town: and M. Boutin was sent on shore to announce their arrival to the governor. He failed not to make every offer of all the assistance in his power. A Malay pilot, sent from him, conducted them to the anchorage of TYPPA. At day-break on the 4th, they proceeded towards that anchorage; at eight o'clock in the morning, they were at five miles N. W. from the town of Macao, upon a muddy ground, under three fathoms and a half depth of water. They cast anchor *along side* of a French armed vessel, which was commanded by M. de Richery, ensign in the Navy; which had been sent to cruize on these eastern coasts, for the protection of the French trade. It may be naturally conceived, that our navigators had infinite pleasure in meeting, after so long an absence, with a ship's company of their countrymen. They were, however, very painfully disappointed, in not finding at Macao those packets of letters which they had expected. It unluckily happened, that, out of two ships which alone had sailed from

France, to arrive, this season, at China, one had missed its passage : and on board this one, they now supposed that their letters might have been put.

After their ships were safely moored, Messrs de la Peyrouse, and De Langle, went on shore to thank the Portuguese governor for the favours he had already shown them. He received them with as much kindness as if he had been their fellow-countryman ; begged them to use his house as their own ; and introduced them to his wife, a young and lovely Portuguese lady from Lisbon, who, speaking French with great facility, acted as interpreter between her husband and the French captains. This lady, Dona Maria de Saldagna, had, about twelve years before, married M. de Lemos, at Goa. Very soon after their marriage, M. de la Peyrouse had happened to be introduced to her in that city. He was now proud to find, that she recollected him as an old acquaintance ; and had pleasure in seeing her children, whom she presented to him. Every accommodation which our voyagers desired, and which it was in the Portuguese governor's power to bestow, was readily supplied to them during the whole term of their stay in the road of Macao.

The settlement of Macao was bestowed by the Chinese emperor, Camhy, upon the Portuguese, in gratitude for the service which they rendered him, by destroying, in the isles adjacent to Canton, the pirates who infested these seas, and ravaged all the Chinese coasts. But, its original privileges are no longer duly respected. The Chinese, insolent and oppressive to all the Europeans who trade with

them, are particularly so to the Portuguese. Macao stands at the mouth of the river Tigris, in  $22^{\circ} 12' 40''$  of N. Lat. in  $111^{\circ} 19' 30''$  E. Long. Its road, at the entrance of Typa, has sufficient depth of water for the reception of a 64 gun ship. Ships even of seven or eight hundred tons burden, can enter half laden into its port below the city. A fortress of two batteries defends the entrance of the port. Three other small forts, mounted in all with 30 guns, guard the southern part of the city from the enterprises of the Chinese. A contiguous mountain, which commands the circumjacent country, appears to have had once a fortress on its summit, which must have been impregnable. But the fort has been suffered to fall into ruins; and a church has been built there instead of it. Two citadels, of which the one mounts 40, the other 30 guns, defend the land-side of the Portuguese possession of Macao. The limits of the Portuguese domain extend scarce a league from the city. They are, at that distance, bounded by a wall which a Mandarin, with a few soldiers, guard. The Portuguese town and territory are subject to the occasional visits of this Mandarin; and whenever he enters it, the Portuguese are expected to salute his approach with the discharge of five guns. Yet, he may not sleep on the Portuguese side of the wall. Twenty thousand souls may be the whole number of the population of Macao. Of these, an hundred are by birth Portuguese; about two thousand, Portuguese Indians; two thousand, Caffre slaves, the domestic servants of the Portuguese; the rest, Chi-

nese, artizans, or merchants. The Portuguese, whether of Indian or European birth, cherish a pride which teaches them rather to starve or beg, than employ themselves in the practice of the mechanic arts. A governor, a senate composed of three *vercadore*, with the governor presiding over them, two judges of orphans, the agent for the city, and a treasurer of the customs, discharge the principal functions of the Portuguese government of Macao. All these magistrates are nominated by the viceroy of Goa. The senate have the supreme superintendence of the revenues of the city. The judges of orphans have the charge of the property of minors, the nomination of tutors and guardians, with the right of decision in all discussions respecting the succession to estates: There is, however, a right of appeal to Goa, from their sentences. The agent of the city acts as the medium of communication between the two governments of Portugal and China. He receives, and transmits to their respective governments, the reciprocal complaints of the two nations. He is the only person in the government of Macao, that is not removeable out of office at the pleasure of the viceroy of Goa. The garrison of Macao consists of 180 sea boys, and 120 militia. The soldiers are armed with staves; their officers, indeed, wear swords, but dare not draw them against a Chinese. The service of the guard consists in forming night patrols. Yet, if any of them should surprize a Chinese robber breaking into a house, and should kill him; the luckless soldier would be delivered over to the Chinese governor, and would be hanged

in the middle of the market-place. The appearance of the city of Macao is very pleasing. Supercargoes belonging to the different European companies which trade to the East, are obliged to pass their winters here, and occupy the best houses in the town. Several of these supercargoes are men of distinguished worth and intelligence. The emoluments they enjoy, enable them to live in considerable luxury and splendour. They compose all together a very agreeable society; the French experienced from them a very kind and hospitable reception. M. Elstockenstrom, principal secretary for the Swedish East India Company, treated them with the kindness of an old friend, or rather of a fellow-countryman, zealous for the glory of their country: He obligingly undertook to sell their peltry, and to remit the produce to the Isle of France. The commerce of the Chinese with Europe, of the transactions of which a part are carried on at Macao, amounts to fifty millions annually; of these, two-fifths are paid by the Europeans, in silver. Payment is made for the rest in English cloth, Batavian or Molucca tin, cotton from Surat and Bengal, opium from Patna, sandil-wood and pepper from the coast of Malabar: looking-glasses of the largest dimensions, Geneva and English watches, coral, fine pearls, and a few other articles of European produce, are also among the goods accepted by the Chinese. Now, the only Chinese goods which the Europeans purchase with all this wealth, are black and green teas, some chests of raw silk, and an inconsiderable quantity of china-ware. Yet

with such haughtiness do the Chinese conduct themselves in the management of a commerce which is to them so lucrative, that it may, with truth, be said, that there is not a single cup of tea drunk in Europe, which has not been the cause of humiliation to those who purchased it at Canton.

The French voyagers had every reason to be satisfied with their reception, and with the kindness which they experienced during their stay among the Portuguese, and the other Europeans, in Macao. The Chinese mandarin demanded nothing for their stay in the road of Typa. But a knavish purveyor, who undertook to furnish them with provisions, and imposed upon them so enormously, that they were obliged after five or six days to dismiss him, had been compelled, as they understood, to share his profits with the government. From the period at which they discharged this purveyor, their own commissary for provisions went daily to market, as in any town of Europe: and by this management, they contrived to make the total expence of a whole month, less than that of the first week had been. But, this economy was probably not very pleasing to the Chinese. The temperature of the climate, in the road of Typa, being exceedingly variable, the French navigator during their stay in it, were almost all affected with severe colds accompanied with fever. They found the value of furs to be not above a tenth part of what it was when Captains Gore and King arrived at Canton. The English had since spoiled the market, by the eagerness of their endeavours to supply it. It was now impossible to obtain more than

twelve or fifteen piasters, for such a fur as would have brought an hundred piasters in the year 1780. The whole stock which our navigators had brought from the N. W. coast of America, amounted to the number of a thousand skins: These a Portuguese merchant had purchased for nine thousand and five hundred piastres. But when the money was to be paid, he made pretences to recede from his bargain, of purpose, as was supposed, to obtain the furs still cheaper. Rather than submit to the imposition which this man meditated, the French commanders thought proper to deposit their furs at Macao, under the care of their Swedish friend above mentioned, for sale at some future opportunity. Their observatory was erected at Macao, in the convent of the Augustines: and, from a medium of several observations of distances between the sun and the moon, they were enabled to fix the eastern longitude of this city, at  $111^{\circ} 19'$  and  $30''$ . They, at the same time, found their time-keepers to have been of late more deranged than at the first, in their movements.

Having finished all their transactions at Macao; they left it on the 3th of February, at 8 o'clock in the morning, with a north wind. The crew of each frigate was now augmented with six Chinese sailors, taken on board to supply the loss of those who had perished at Port des Francois. Sailing without a pilot they followed a common course, and passed to the southward of the great Ladrone Island. The north winds at first enabled them to stand to the eastward. Soon after, these came round to the E.

S. E. They passed on the leeward of the BANK DE PRATAS, which had been inaccurately laid down in all the charts, save that by Captain King, in the account of Cook's third voyage. Variable winds hindered them from following always the precise course which they had planned out for themselves, but on the 15th of February they reached the island of Luconia, in the latitude of  $18^{\circ} 14'$ . Here they were disappointed of falling immediately in with the monsoon winds, as they had expected. From various causes, they did not, till the 19th of February, advance more than a league a day. The winds becoming at length more favourable, they sailed along the ILLICO coast, at the distance of two leagues from it. In the port of Santa Cruz they saw a small two-masted vessel, which they supposed might be taking in rice for China. None of the bearings of our voyagers were here found to agree with the chart of M. Dapres. On the 20th they doubled CAPE BULINAS. On the 21st, they came in sight of POINT LAPONES, bearing E. from them exactly *in the wind's eye*. In the afternoon, the wind suddenly shifted to E. S. E.; and they directed their course between MARIVELLE ISLAND and the isle of LA MONHA. After some unsuccessful attempts to enter the north channel, they were obliged to come to an anchor in the Port of Marivelle, where there was eighteen fathoms depth of water over a muddy bottom. This port is sheltered from all but the S. W. winds; and its ground is so good, that even these will scarcely drive a ship lying here, from its anchorage.

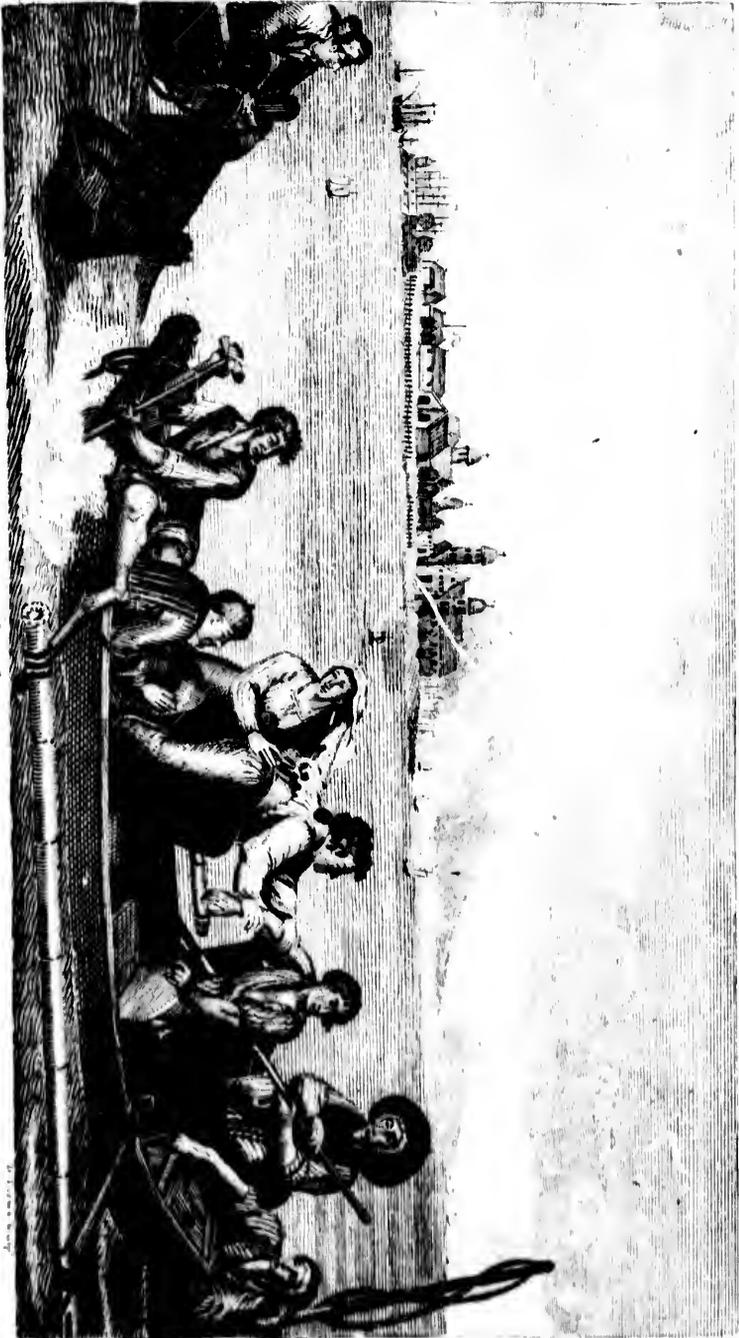
A short stay in the Port of Marivelle, for the purpose of procuring wood, gave the French voyagers an opportunity of acquiring some knowledge of this isle ; their attempts to procure some fishes, by *hauling the line*, were unsuccessful, on account of the rocks, and the shallowness of the water near the shore. They picked up, to enrich their collection of shells, some curious specimens of that which is named the *thorny wood-cock*. On shore, they came to a village consisting of about forty houses. The foundations of these houses were raised about four feet from the ground. Their walls and floors were of Bamboo, and their roofs were covered with leaves. They ascended by ladders. They have much the appearance of bird-cages suspended in the air. The whole materials of such a house would, most probably, not weigh more than two hundred weight. A large ruinous edifice of hewn stone, with two brass guns at its windows, was observed in the front of the principal street. That house had been the abode of the curate, the church, and the Fort, till in the year 1780, the Moors from the isles to the south of the Philippines burned the village, demolished this fortress, and carried almost all the inhabitants of the place away as captives. The colony has been ever since in a state of decline. The lands are overgrown with weeds ; and there are few tame animals. A young ox, a small hog, and about a dozen fowls, were all that the French voyagers could purchase here. The curate, a young mulatto Indian, inhabited the ruinous stone building. His whole furniture consisted of a few earthen pots, and

a paltry bed. About two hundred persons composed, as he informed our voyagers, the whole number of his parishioners. These are liable to be continually alarmed by the piratical descents of the Moors, from whom they flee in trepidation to the woods. By these Moorish pirates, the trading boats which sail these seas, are liable to be continually harassed. They sail in very light rowing boats; so that it is extremely difficult either to escape or overtake the swiftness of their movements. The next in authority after the curate, among these villagers, is an Indian officer named *alcade*, who alone has the honour of carrying a silver-headed cane. Such is his authority over the Indians, that none of them dared to sell the smallest article to the French strangers, until he had granted his permission, and even fixed the price. This officer is likewise the sole vender of tobacco. He sells it on account of the government; and the poor Indians buy and consume it with extreme fondness. At the house of the curate, the French navigators saw three small antelopes, which did not exceed the size of a large rabbit; and of which the male and the female seemed exactly a stag and a hind, in miniature. These the curate intended for presents to the governor of Manilla. Some beautiful birds, with plumage variegated with the most lively colours, attracted the notice of the French sportsmen in the woods. But the forests were impenetrable, on account of the twining shrubs which filled up the spaces amidst the trunks of the tall trees. They purchased in the village some turtle doves, which having on the mid-

dle of the breast a red spot, exactly similar to a wound given by the cut of a knife, have hence acquired the denomination of *stabbed turtle doves*.

After passing the greater part of a day in making such observations as these, on shore, on the island of Marivelle; the French navigators went in the evening on board their ships, and prepared to renew their voyage on the next morning. From a Spanish ship in the port, M. de la Peyrouse obtained an old Indian for a pilot, who agreed for 15 piastres to conduct him to CAVITE. On the 25th, at day-break, they sailed through the southern channel. While the Indian pilot continued to carry them away to the southward, he had very nearly occasioned the frigates to run a-ground on the BANK OF ST NICHOLAS. They found that Dapres's Chart, though far from exact, was much more to be trusted than such a guide. Their course was but for 7 leagues; and they spent three days upon it. At last, on the 28th of February, they came to an anchor in the BAY OF MANILLA, and in the PORT OF CAVITE, in 3 fathoms depth of water, over a muddy bottom, and at two cables length from the town.

They had not been long at anchor before Cavite, when an officer of high rank arrived from Manilla to invite them thither. But the favourable circumstances in which their ships lay at anchor, induced them to decline his invitation. M. Boutin accompanied this officer on his return to Manilla, in order to wait upon the governor-general in name of the French commander, and to request the governor to give orders that the French might be furnished



View of Town in North River

15 feet wide 118

v  
:  
f  
t  
t  
v  
v  
B  
o  
A  
o  
T  
th  
c  
o

with whatever supplies they wanted, before the 5th day of April. M. Boutin experienced the most polite reception from the governor-general; and the most positive orders were issued for the furnishing of the supplies which he required. A letter from the governor-general to the commandant of Cavite, authorised the latter to permit the French navigators to hold free intercourse with the shore, and to procure from it every requisite assistance and convenience. From this time, they experienced the most obliging hospitality from the inhabitants of Cavite. Their intercourse with the shore was very frequent and very agreeable. Houses for repairing their sails, salting their provisions, building two boats, erecting their observatory, and lodging their Naturalists and Engineers,—were furnished with a hospitable readiness and a happy accommodation, which they should hardly have experienced, even in any port of Europe. M. Bermudès, commander in the Port of Cavite, paid the most assiduous attention to all their wants and wishes. On the 2d day after their arrival at Cavite, the two French captains, with several of their officers, sailed in their boats to visit the city of Manilla. They were entertained by the governor at dinner; he then sent the captain of his guards to conduct them to the houses of the Archbishop, the Intendant, and the other principal officers of the government, resident in Manilla. They would have been exceedingly incommoded by the excessive heat, had not M. Sebir, a French merchant, politely sent them his coach to conduct them on the different visits which they had to pay in the

town. At Manilla, M. de la Peyrouse saw M. Tobias, once governor of the Mariannes, whose character had been honoured by Raynal with such praises, that his countrymen were excited to abhor him as an unbeliever; and even his own wife, a woman madly fanatical, sued out a divorce against him, on account of his infidelity. The French officers could not but in gratitude pay a visit to their obliging countryman, M. Sebir. They found him to be a man of a very enlightened understanding, and an excellent heart. He had come to Manilla with hopes of finding here commercial advantages, of which he already saw himself disappointed by the prejudices against strangers, and the despotism of the administration. At 6 o'clock in the evening, the French gentlemen returned to their boats; and about eight, they were again on board their frigates. In circumstances so advantageous, they were encouraged to *overhaul* their *rigging*, and to make the most thorough repairs upon every thing about the ships, that wanted reparation. To prevent any inconvenience from the tardiness of the merchants who had undertaken to furnish them with flour, biscuit, and other stores,—M. Gonsoles Carmagnal, Intendant of the Philippines, obligingly inspected the progress of the workmen, and hastened every thing as if he himself had been personally concerned in the success of the expedition of the French voyagers. Nor did the kindness of this gentleman rest here: He made the French Naturalists accept a multitude of valuable specimens from his rich collections of the curiosities of the Philippines. He assisted them

in procuring money for bills of exchange to the amount of 10,000 piastres, which M. Elstockenström had, by this time, authorised them to draw upon him on account of their otter-skins which had been left for sale under his charge. This money was now distributed among the sailors, as had been formerly promised to them. The climate of Manilla proved less hospitable to our voyagers than were its inhabitants. The excessive heats proved unfavourable to the health of the ships companies, in general. Several of the sailors were attacked with colics. Messrs de Lamanon and Daigremont, who were ill with dysenteries when they arrived in the port of Cavite, became continually worse while on land there. M. Daigremont died on the 25th day after his arrival. M. Lamanon, with difficulty, escaped. On the 28th of March, the French voyagers had finished every labour that they intended to execute at Cavite. The salting of their provisions they had performed themselves, upon the plan of procedure recommended by Commodore Cook. While they were preparing to depart, they were informed of the arrival in Canton River, of two French ships of war; *La Resolution*, under the command of M. d'Entrecasteaux; and *La Subtile*, commanded by M. la Croix de Castries. These gentlemen were upon a voyage, of which the astronomical observations must hereafter prove highly beneficial to the navigation of these seas. The frigate *La Subtile* soon after joined our navigators in the Bay of Manilla, and brought dispatches to M. de la Peyrouse. But no private letters were as yet received from France.

From on board *La Subtile*, a supply of an officer and four men to each of the frigates belonging to this expedition, was received, for the purpose of making up the loss they had suffered at Port de François. M. de Saint Ceran being in a very declining state of health, took the opportunity of departing in *la Subtile* for the Isle of France. After our voyagers were in almost all respects ready to sail, the coming on of Passion-week occasioned delays in particular articles, by which they were obliged to defer their departure to Easter-Monday. During the stay at Cavite, M. Dagelet, the astronomer, had enjoyed great advantages for his astronomical observations; and he failed not to avail himself of them. He was enabled to determine the E. Long. of Cavite to be in  $118^{\circ} 50' 40''$ , and its N. Lat. in  $14^{\circ} 29' 9''$ . Before their departure, M. de la Peyrouse, with M. de Langle, went to thank the governor-general for the attention he had shown to the expediting of their affairs. They waited also on the intendant; to whom their acknowledgments were not less due. After this, they were hospitably entertained, for two days longer, at the house of M. Sebir, from which they took occasion to visit whatever was most remarkable in the environs of the town of Manilla.

The following are the principal observations which the French navigators had opportunity to make on the state of Cavite and Manilla, during their stay in these parts.—CAVITE is situate 3 leagues S. W. from Manilla. It was formerly more considerable and flourishing than at present. Its principal inha-

bitants now are, the commandant of the arsenal, a contador, a commandant of the town, two lieutenants of the port, 150 soldiers with their officers in garrison. The rest of the townsmen are mulattoes or Indians, to the number of about 4000, who live partly in the city, and partly in the suburb of St Roch. Here are three convents, each occupied by only two ecclesiastics. The parishes are two in number. An handsome house, which belonged formerly to the Jesuits, is now appropriated to the use of the Royal Commercial Company. The whole town, in truth, has more the air of an heap of ruins, than of the capital of a province. The port, however, inspected by M. Bermudès, is in a much better state. He has established admirable discipline and order in those works which are carried on in it. The work-houses are the same as in the arsenals of Europe; the workmen are Indians.—The City of MANILLA, with its suburbs and immediate environs, is of great extent. Of 38,000 persons, the whole number of its inhabitants, not more than 1000 or 1200, are Spaniards. Mulattoes, Chinese, and Indians, make up the rest. Even the poorest of the Spanish families, keeps at least one carriage. A beautiful river, flowing by Manilla, divides itself, in its progress, into several different channels, of which the two principal fall into the famous lake of BAHIA. That lake lies at the distance of 7 leagues backward into the interior country, amidst an eminently fertile territory, and is bordered by more than 100 Indian villages. Manilla stands on the very shore of the Bay which bears its name. This

Bay is more than 25 leagues in circumference. The river, which passes by Manilla to pour its waters into this bay, is navigable as far upwards as to the lake of Bahia. The markets of this city afford all the necessaries of life in the greatest abundance; but, on account of the restraints upon the freedom of trade, the prices of all goods of European manufacture are here enormously high. Of the PHILIPPINE ISLES, in general, it must be owned, that the Spaniards do not appear duly to understand and cultivate their importance. These isles are peopled by no fewer than 3,000,000 of inhabitants, of which Luconia alone contains about one-third part. Neither in their bodily nor mental powers, do the natives appear to yield at all to our Europeans. They practise both the agricultural and the mechanic arts, with abundant dexterity and skill. The Spaniards, indeed, speak of them with contempt. But their vices seem rather to be produced by the government under which they are enslaved, than to be the results of their native character. The hopes of gold were the first motives which induced the Spaniards to occupy the Philippine Islands. These, however, have been but very poorly gratified. Superstition next sought its harvests, in the conversion of the native inhabitants of these isles to the Catholic religion. Considerable success attended its endeavours, and an extravagantly severe penitentiary discipline was, in consequence, established among the converts. The Catholic penitents of Manilla might often vie with the Indian Enquirs, in the severity of the discipline to which they voluntarily submit. The

spontaneous abundance of nature encourages these people to indulge in an indolence, which they connect with their piety, by flocking in great numbers to languish out life in monastic retreats. The government adopts no wise nor generous measures, to kindle up among its subjects the spirit of active exertion. Sugar has been occasionally sold here for less than an half-penny a pound ; and rice has been suffered to rot unreaped upon the ground. Severe ecclesiastical tyranny here cramps and depresses the human powers. Yet the peasants wear an air of happiness, which is rarely to be seen in the hamlets or villages of Europe. Their houses are shaded by fruit trees, which grow without culture ; and they appear remarkably neat. The head of every family pays a very moderate tax, of only five reals and an half, in which is included the tax to the church, as well as that to the king. The bishops, canons, and priests, enjoy but moderate stipends, which are paid to them from the government. No people in the world are more passionately fond of tobacco than the inhabitants of these isles. Even the children begin in very infancy to use it. Scarcely a man or woman is to be seen at any moment, throughout the whole day, without a segar in the mouth. The Island of Luconia affords the best tobacco in all Asia. Every peasant cultivates the plant around his own house. It is exported hence into every part of India, by those foreign vessels which have permission to land at Manilla. But the avarice and inhumanity of the government have lately imposed a tax, and prohibitory restrictions, which

threaten to blast all the little happiness that the people of these isles have continued, till this time, to enjoy. Cotton, indigo, sugar canes, grow here spontaneously, in great abundance. Under proper care and cultivation, the spices of the Philippine Isles would probably not yield to those of the Moluccas. A new company for the commerce of these isles, has been lately erected by the Spanish government. The great object of Spain, in respect to the trade between Manilla and the ports of the Indian continent, is, to procure through this channel, for the use particularly of her American colonies, and even of the parent country, those articles of use or luxury, which are the proper produce and manufacture of India and China. For this end, there is a fair held at Manilla, which is open to the Indian nations only. To this fair, the goods for sale are indeed brought under Indian names; but they are always English property, and are sold on account of English merchants. Some Spanish settlements subsist precariously, and in no very flourishing state, on those islands which lie southward from Luconia. The isles of MINDANAO, PANAY, and BLINDORO, are inhabited by Malays, whose piratical depredations are extremely troublesome to the Spaniards and their Indian subjects. They take many captives in their piracies, which are frequently purchased from them for slaves, by the very commanders of the Spanish militia which has been formed to oppose their descents. At Samboangan, in the island of Mindanao, is a Spanish garrison of 150 men, whose commander is also governor of the isle. The other isles have

only a few villages, protected by petty batteries, and by a militia under the command of the Alcades. Nature appears in its most enchanting beauty in the neighbourhood of the city of Manilla. A simple Indian village, or a house in the European style, surrounded by a few trees, will there present a view more interestingly picturesque than the most magnificent palaces of Europe. Very little artificial embellishment has been attempted in these scenes. A spacious house on the water's edge, with convenient baths, and shaded only by a few fruit-trees, is the most sumptuous habitation that even opulence here requires. The Spaniards are universally accustomed, immediately after the Easter holidays, to retire from the town, to spend the hot part of the season at their country-houses. A single Mexican regiment of infantry, consisting of 1300 effective men, composes the whole garrison of Manilla in the time of peace. The fortifications have been lately strengthened and enlarged, under the direction of M. Sauz, a very able engineer. Here are, beside the garrison, two companies of artillery, consisting of 160 men, with officers; 150 dragoons; and a battalion of 1200 militia, who are all Chinese of half blood.—Such was the principal information which the French navigators obtained at Cavite and Manilla.

---

---

**CHAPTER EIGHTH.**

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED FROM THE 9<sup>th</sup> OF  
AUGUST 1787.

COURSE TO EXPLORE THE N. E. COAST OF CHINA, AND CHI-  
NESE TARTARY; DISCOVERIES IN THE SEA OF JAPAN, IN  
THE CHANNEL OF TARTARY, ON THE TARTARIAN COAST,  
&c, &c.

---

WHEN the French voyagers were just about to sail from the port of Cavite, they received a farewell visit from their friend M. Bermudes, who assured them that the N. E. Monsoon would not yet, for a month, make that change which was necessary to render their sailing prosperous, in their destined course. But they were impatient to proceed, and flattered themselves with the hope of a lucky exception for this year, such as might duly favour their wishes. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, they sailed with a fine breeze at N. E. Small variations of the winds allowed them to get speedily to the northward of the island of Luconia: but they had hardly sailed round CAPE BEJADOR, when the wind steadily settled at N. E. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of April, they reached the island of FORMOSA. In the channel between that island and Luconia, they met with some very violent currents occasioned probably by irregular tides. They were, on the 22<sup>d</sup> of April, about 3 leagues distant, E. by S. from Lamay Island, which is at the S. W.

point of Formosa. The sea here rolled in very high billows: Our voyagers were led to think, that they might proceed more easily northward, if they might approach nearer to the Chinese coast: Under the N. N. E. winds, they steered to the N. W. In the middle of the channel, in  $22^{\circ} 37'$  N. Lat. and in  $116^{\circ} 41'$  E. Long. they found, upon sounding, a sandy bottom, under 25 fathoms depth of water: In 4 minutes, the depth of the water was diminished to 19 fathoms: A short time after, the line indicated only 12 fathoms. They were at this time more than 30 leagues distant from the Chinese coast. Very properly judging, therefore, that this shallowness of the water indicated the presence of a sand-bank not yet laid down in any of the charts; they turned their course again toward the island of Formosa. Finding the irregularities of the bottom still to continue; they cast anchor, and halted till the morning. In the morning, no *breakers* were seen around them; and they renewed their course toward the continent of China. They were again in a short time alarmed by a shallowness of the water, and inequalities of the bottom, similar to those which they had before observed. To get beyond the sphere of this danger, they turned their course to the opposite point of the compass, S. E. by E. After running in this manner six leagues over an unequal bottom of rock and sand, in a depth of water varying from eleven to twenty four fathoms, they at length found their soundings begin to indicate gradually deeper and deeper water, till at last, about ten o'clock in the evening, at the distance of about

twelve leagues from the point from which they reverted their course, they could find no bottom. The bank, of which they thus ascertained the existence, has its S. E. extremity in  $22^{\circ} 52'$  N. Lat. and in  $117^{\circ} 3'$  E. Long.

They were now carried towards the entrance of the BAY OF OLD FORT ZEALAND, on which stands the city of TAYWAN, the capital of the isle. The Chinese colony of FORMOSA was, at this time, in a state of revolt; and an army of twenty thousand men had been sent, under the command of the Santog of Canton, to reduce them to their duty. Desirous to learn news of this war, La Peyrouse came to an anchor a little westward from that bay, in water of the depth of seventeen fathoms. But, it afterwards occurred to his reflection; that there might be danger in sending boats on shore, while the ships were at such a distance out at sea; and that, to a very considerable distance from the shore, the channel of the bay was, according to the old accounts of the Dutch, too shallow to be safely accessible to the frigates. He attempted, therefore, only to accost some of the Chinese fishing-boats which were frequent around him, and to obtain from them the information which he wanted. With difficulty, he prevailed with one man to come on board; who sold them some fishes at his own price, but could not, for the want of signs or speech mutually intelligible, communicate any news to satisfy their curiosity. Fires, which might be signals of alarm, were seen on the shore. But, it seemed probable, that the Chinese and the rebel armies were, at this time,

upon some different part of the coast. Sailing, on the next day, ten leagues northward, our navigators came within sight of these armies, at the mouth of a great river, in  $23^{\circ} 25'$  N. Lat. Opposite to the mouth of this river, in thirty seven fathoms of water, over a muddy ground, the frigates cast anchor. At the same place lay the Chinese fleet, consisting of a great multitude of vessels. Before day, our voyagers were obliged, by the badness of the weather, to weigh anchor, without having gained that knowledge which they ardently desired, concerning the designs and movements of the warlike force before them. *Standing* from the shore, with *topsails and courses close reefed*, M. de Peyrouse hoped, that he might *double* the PESCADORE ISLES, by keeping the ship's head to the N. W., before a N. N. E. wind. To his astonishment, at nine o'clock in the morning, several rocks, making a part of that groupe of isles, were seen before them, in the bearing of N. N. W. The billows rolled so high, and so tempestuous, that the *breakers* from these rocks were not to be distinguished from them. They now *tacked* and *stood* towards Formosa. In this continuation of their course, they found the channel, between Formosa and the isles N. E. of the Pescadores, not to exceed four leagues in breadth. Perceiv'ing it, at length, to be impossible, that they should succeed in accomplishing their course through this channel, before the change of the moon; they were induced to direct their progress towards the most southern of the Pescadores, bearing W. S. W. with the purpose of passing to the Eastward of

Formosa. They sailed along, parallel to the Pescadores, at two leagues of distance from them.

These isles extend southward, at least as far as  $23^{\circ} 25'$ . They are merely an assemblage of rocks in almost every possible diversity of shapes. Five of them are of moderate elevation, like sandy downs, but without trees. One exhibits as perfect a resemblance to the tower of Cordouan, at the mouth of the river of Bourdeaux, as if it had been hewn out with hands. The Dutch, when masters of Formosa, fortified the port of PONGHOU, one of these isles: The Chinese, at present, maintain in it a garrison of five or six hundred Tartars. Sounding several times where the water was considerably smooth, under the shelter of these isles, they found a sandy bottom, with remarkable inequalities of depth.

Soon after, they directed their course E. S. E., of purpose to pass into the channel between Formosa and the BASHEE ISLANDS. Next day, they experienced a violent but transient blast of wind. Rains, such as are to be equalled only between the tropics, accompanied the winds. Lightnings, with incessant flashes, from every point of the horizon, inflamed the skies, throughout the night. One loud bursting clap of thunder was, alone, heard. The wind was at N. W. during this whole night: The clouds flew towards the south-west: A fog, which hovered low over their heads, followed the impulse of the lower currents of air, alone. It seemed as if some crisis of nature were threatened: and our navigators were, therefore, induced to steer

to a distance from the shore. During the next day, they were detained in a dead calm, in the middle of the channel between the Bashee Islands, and those of BOTOL TABACO-XIMA. Of this channel, the width may be sixteen leagues. Enabled by the winds to approach the isle of Botol Tabaco-xima; they could distinctly perceive three villages on its southern coast. A canoe seemed to bend its course towards them, from the shore. The S. E. point of the isle is in  $21^{\circ} 57'$  N. Lat. in  $119^{\circ} 34'$  E. Long. The only bay in the island, being open to the S. E. winds, which our voyagers had now the most to fear; they were hence deterred from making any attempt to land. No bottom was to be found by the soundings of the frigates, even at their nearest approaches to *Botol Tabaco xima*. The isle may be about four leagues in circumference. It is separated by a channel of half a league, from an uninhabitable rocky islet, the surface of which displays some shrubs, with a little grassy verdure. From the sea-shore, for *two-thirds* of its elevation, Botol Tabaco xima, presents a territory clear of wood; in many places cultivated; furrowed, here and there, with the channels of torrents which are occasionally precipitated from the mountains. The *superior one-third* of the elevation of the isle, is covered to the very summit, with trees of the largest size. Three considerable villages, seen by the French navigators, within the space of a league, seem to bespeak this isle to be not scantily peopled. In clear weather, Botol Tabaco-xima may probably be seen at 15 leagues distance; but it is often sur-

rounded by fogs which must conceal it from the mariner's view.

Our voyagers, after passing this isle, had to continue their course amid an archipelago of islands, which was hitherto known to the geographers of Europe, only from a letter of the missionary father Gaubil. In that letter, he speaks with but little accuracy concerning the kingdom of LIQUEO, and its six-and thirty islands, from the information of the King of Liqueo's ambassador at PEKIN. Every degree of vigilance and caution was, therefore, to be exerted, in advancing through this track. On the 5th of May, at 1 o'clock in the morning, they came within sight of an island bearing from them N. N. E. They sailed along its western coast, at half a league's distance from the shore. No bottom could be found by their soundings here. Fires, in several places, and herds of oxen grazing on the sea-shore, soon evinced to them that this isle was inhabited. Canoes came to visit them from the shore. But, after the curiosity of the persons in those canoes had brought them within musket-shot of the frigates, their distrust made them flee away with great celerity. The show of presents, with friendly shouts, and gestures, at length won two other canoes to come *alongside* the frigates. To the persons in these, presents of a piece of nankeen, and some medals, were offered; which were received with expressions of gratitude. When about to come on board the French vessels, they, with solemn gesture, placed their hands on their breasts, and then raised their arms towards the sky; and the repetition of these gestures by the French,

seemed to inspire them with new confidence. Still, however, they could not divest themselves of a diffidence which was strongly expressed in their countenances. They are not, by nation, either Chinese or Japanese. In their aspect, they seem to partake of the exterior character of both these two different races of people. Their canoes were hollowed trunks of trees; and they did not row them with the dexterity of a people accustomed to live chiefly at sea. Each wore a dagger with a golden handle. They wore the hair tucked up, and fastened on the crown of the head with a golden pin. Their clothes were a shirt and a pair of cotton drawers. Their isle is not more than three or four leagues in circumference; nor is it probable that the whole number of the inhabitants exceed four or five hundred. Kumi is the ancient name of the isle. Its position is in  $24^{\circ} 33'$  N. Lat. in  $120^{\circ} 56'$  E. Long. On the chart of Father Gaubil, the Kumi ISLES are a groupe of eight; and of these, it is the most western which the French navigators now saw from their ships. The other seven isles to the eastward, were removed beyond the sphere of their horizon. From what Gaubil says of the great island of Liqueo, it seems probable that Europeans might there find a favourable reception; and that they might open a commercial intercourse with its inhabitants, not less advantageous than that with Japan.

The Indians of Kumi, reconciled to the French by their presents, and their gentle demeanour, had returned on shore, to bring them fresh provisions. But, a fair wind arising, encouraged our navigators

to continue their course, without awaiting these good people's renewed visit. They proceeded northward with all their sails set; and, at sunset, had entirely lost sight of the isles of Kumi. At day-break, on the following morning, they came, first, within sight of an island to the N. N. E. and then of several rocky islets farther to the east. The isle is round, woody, steep on all sides, and most probably uninhabited. It may be about 2 leagues in circumference. Another isle, of equal size, similar form, a surface alike wooded, but of inferior elevation, appeared, soon after, in view. Between these isles were seen five interjacent groupes of rocks, with numberless sea fowls flying around. To the former of these isles, M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of *TIAOYU-SU*; to the latter, that of *HOAPINSU*; both adopted from the chart of Father Gaubil. *Tiaoyu-su* lies in  $25^{\circ} 55'$  in  $121^{\circ} 17'$ ; *Hoapinsu* in  $25^{\circ} 44'$  N. Lat. in  $121^{\circ} 14'$  E. Long. At length, our voyagers had left behind them the archipelago of the isles of Liqueo; and entered the more spacious sea between China and Japan. They were anxiously desirous to enter the channel of Japan, before the 20th of May. But, thick and constant fogs; winds, if not adverse, yet blowing always faintly, and subsiding often into a dead calm; violent currents; and tides incessantly varying in their direction; rendered their course along the north coast of China, so very difficult, that, without relinquishing their previous arrangements in respect to time, they could not make that minute nautical survey of these parts, which, for the interests of navigation, is very earnestly to be desired. In the

course of 10 or 12 days sailing, only one day was clear. On it, they saw an islet situate in  $35^{\circ} 45'$  N. Lat. in  $121^{\circ} 26'$  E. Long. But fogs quickly obscured the sky anew; and they could not ascertain any thing concerning the position of this isle in relation to the continent. On the 19th of May, after a fortnight of calms and fogs, the horizon expanded around them for several leagues; the wind settling in the N. W. began to blow with considerable force; but the sky continued to present still a dull, whitish aspect. The French navigators now directed their course N. E. by E. towards the island of QUELPAERT. On the 21st, this isle appeared within their view. A fair day enabled them to determine, from lunar observation, that its position is in  $33^{\circ} 14'$  N. Lat. in  $124^{\circ} 15'$  E. Long. Its aspect is exceedingly interesting: in the middle of this isle, towers up, to the elevation of about 1000 toises, a peak which is visible at the distance of 18 or 20 leagues: from the decks, with the aid of their perspective glasses, our voyagers could discern the fields to be even minutely subdivided by inclosures: the luxuriant crops, and the varying colours of cultivation, likewise met and delighted the eye. On this isle, at that time under the dominion of the King of COREA, was wrecked, in the year 1635, a Dutch ship, named the *Sparrow-hawk*. Its crew escaped the rage of the billows, only to be doomed to perpetual servitude among the inhuman people, on whose shores they were cast. After a captivity of 18 years, during which they had suffered much cruel treatment, some of these unfortunate captives,

contriving to seize a bark, escaped in it to Japan, from which they made their way, first to Batavia, and afterwards to Amsterdam. Two canoes were seen to come off from this isle. But they were probably sent, rather to watch, than to hail the French frigates: for they came not up to them.

Our voyagers still advanced. They passed eastward from the N. E. point of the island of Quelapaert. Every hour they sounded; and the depth continued to vary from 60 to 70 fathoms. In N. Lat.  $35^{\circ} 15'$  E. Long.  $127^{\circ} 7'$  they fell in with the most northern of a chain of rocks, more than 15 leagues distant from the continent of Corea. Their bearing is nearly N. E. and S. W. On the day following, Corea appeared within view; a range of rocks or islets, running along before it. Two leagues south from these islets, the depth of the soundings was from 30 to 35 fathoms, with a muddy bottom. The sun, piercing through the fogs, enabled them, happily, to take excellent observations of the latitude and longitude; observations of so much the greater importance, because the Jesuits, during their prosperity, as missionaries in the Chinese empire, were the only persons that had, as yet, made any communications concerning the geography or hydrography of these parts, to the inhabitants of Europe. In the night of the 25th, the French navigators passed the Streight of Corea. The night was clear; the winds blew with considerable briskness from the S. W. and a great swelling of the sea came from the north. They sailed on easily before the wind, at the rate of two *knots* an hour; wishing

to ascertain, after day-break, the accuracy of those observations which they had made during the evening, that they might give every requisite degree of correctness to their chart of the Streight. They sounded every half hour. Having approached within 2 leagues of the coast of Corea, they then held on their course, in a direction parallel to it. Corea is divided from Japan by a channel 15 leagues broad; but narrowed, for a part of its extent, by groupes and reefs of rocks. On the tops of the mountains of Corea, were seen fortresses perfectly similar to those of Europe. The adjacent country is barren and hilly; and unmelted heaps of snow were perceived in certain pits and gullies among the angular junctions of the hills. Yet, the dwellings are numerous. Frequent *junks* or *shampans*, with matted sails, like those of China, were observed sailing on the coast. Some boats came out, apparently for the purpose of examining the appearance and the movements of the French frigates; but returned into port, without having come sufficiently near, to hold any converse with them. The 26th proved one of the finest days which our navigators experienced in their whole voyage; yet the mercury in the barometer subsided to 27 inches and 10 lines. At midnight, the wind altered from S. to N. It blew, immediately after the change, with considerable violence; the sky became black and dark; and it became necessary for the frigates to alter their course to a farther distance from the shore, than that at which they had for some time sailed. The only foreboding indication which nature had given of

this change, consisted in torrid vapours, such as might have issued from the mouth of an oven, which were felt by the men at the mast-head, passing, as it were, in so many puffs of wind, each succeeding another, after an interval of half a minute. On the 27th, the frigates approached to within 3 leagues of the continent; and, in spite of the violence of the north wind, they were able to gain a little to the northward; while the coast of Corea was seen to bend away before them, to the N. N. W. M. de la Peyrouse now judged it necessary to direct his course towards the S. W. point of the isle of NIPHON. The exact position of CAPE NABO, the N. W. point of this isle, had been before ascertained by Captain King. An equally satisfactory fixing of the situation of its opposite extremity, would put an end to the uncertainties and conjectures of geographers concerning the form of these coasts. On the 28th our navigators discovered, in  $37^{\circ} 25'$  N. Lat. in  $129^{\circ} 2'$  E. Long. the north-east point of an isle, which received, in honour of the astronomer by whom it was first perceived, the name of ISLE DAGELET. They sailed round it, at a mile's distance from the shore; and sounded, as they sailed, without finding a bottom. A boat was then sent, under the command of M. Boutin, to carry the soundings to the very beach. Nearly at the edge of a surf which breaks on the coast, at the distance of an hundred toises from the island, he found bottom under twenty fathoms depth of water. The island is about three leagues in circumference. A rampart of bare rock, rising over the billows, with an abrupt

and precipitous elevation, encircles its whole outline, except only seven small sandy creeks, which are accessible to boats. From the very brink of the shore to its extreme height, it is overgrown with tall stately trees, fitted to furnish the most excellent timber. In the creeks, our navigators saw some boats of Chinese construction, *on the stocks*. They supposed, that the workmen might probably have fled into the woods, at their approach. Other workmen were seen by them, upon turning round a point, to flee into the woods from a second dock-yard. Had not the opposition of strong currents prevented; M. de la Peyrouse would gladly have gone on shore, to explore the isle, and to convince those good people that they had nothing to fear from the French.

On the 30th of May, favoured by the winds now fixed at S. S. E., M. de la Peyrouse endeavoured to approach the coast of JAPAN. But, the contrariety of the winds rendered the attempt so difficult; that nothing but its extreme importance could have hindered him from abandoning it almost immediately. On the 2d of June, in  $37^{\circ} 36'$  N. Lat. in  $132^{\circ} 10'$  E. Long. two Japanese vessels passed within sight of them; one of these, so near, that they could distinctly mark the appearances of things on her decks. Her crew, consisting of twenty men, wore blue garments made in the fashion of cassocks: She might be of about an hundred tons burthen: She had a single mast, which seemed to be formed of a number of smaller mast trees, united by means of copper hoops and wooddings: Her sail was linen, with

its breadths not sewed, but laced together; very large; and accompanied with two *jibs* and a *sprit-sail*: A small gallery, three feet broad, projected from each side of the vessel; and extended, for about two-thirds of her length, from the stern, along the *gun wale*: She had, on her stern, projecting beams, which were painted green: The boat placed athwart her *bow*, exceeded, by seven or eight feet, the breadth of the vessel. It is probable, that such vessels as these are intended only for sailing on the coasts, and in the fairest season of the year; and that the Japanese have stouter vessels for braving the wintry storms, in more distant seas. So near did the French navigators pass to this vessel, that they could remark the expression in the countenances of the persons on her decks: It indicated neither fear nor astonishment. The Frenchmen hailed her, as she passed; and the Japanese failed not to make answer. But, their languages were reciprocally unknown; so that mutual converse was impossible between them. The Japanese vessel had a small white flag, on which were some words written vertically. Its name was on a sort of drum which stood beside the ensign-staff.

On the morning of the 4th of June, in  $133^{\circ} 17'$  E. Long. in  $37^{\circ} 13'$  N. Lat. the French voyagers imagined, with some uncertainty, that they saw land: But the weather was dark and stormy: Their horizon was contracted within a quarter of a league; and the winds blew with a violence which made it impossible for them to halt, till they might ascertain whether it were indeed land that they had seen.

In the course of this day, no fewer than seven Chinese vessels, masted like the Japanese bark above described, but of a structure better adapted to struggle with stormy seas, passed within sight of the French frigates. They had, every one, three black bands in the concave part of the sail; were each of about thirty or forty tons burthen; and had crews of eight men, each. They ran *close to the wind, with their larboard tacks on board, and their heads to the W. S. W.*

On the 6th of June, our navigators arrived within sight of CAPE NOTO and the island of JOOTSI-SIMA, which are parted by a channel about five leagues in wideness. They were six leagues from land: but, the clearness of the weather enabled them to distinguish the trees, rivers, and hollows upon it. Rocky islets, spreading with many irregularities, from the very water's edge to the course of the frigates, hindered these from approaching nearer to the shore. Their soundings here indicated, under sixty fathoms of water, a bottom of rock and coral. They ran along the coast of Jootsi-sima; and had still the same soundings. This isle has an agreeable aspect, is well wooded, is narrow in its circumference, and of a flat surface. Ordinary dwelling-houses; some more considerable edifices; a castle-looking structure; and some posts with cross-beams at the upper extremity; attracted our voyagers' notice from the isle, as they sailed along. Fogs again surrounded them, as they left Jootsi-sima. But, they had happily ascertained, with accuracy, some remarkable bearings, the knowledge of which must be of the

greatest use to Geography, and especially to all future navigators in these seas. Cape Noto, on the coast of Japan, appears, from their observations, to be in  $37^{\circ} 26'$  N. Lat. in  $135^{\circ} 34'$  E. Long.; Jootsissima, in  $37^{\circ} 51'$  N. Lat.  $135^{\circ} 20'$  Long.; the most southerly point of the island of Nippon, in  $37^{\circ} 18'$  N. Lat. in  $135^{\circ} 5'$  E. Long.

The opposition of strong, unvarying south winds, hindered M. de la Peyrouse from ascertaining, according to his earnest desire, the situation of the most southern and the most western points of the island of NIPPON. Under the impulse of these same winds, he turned his course to the N. W. and they attended his progress to within sight of the coast of TARTARY. On the 11th of July, the frigates reached this coast. Next day, in a clear, serene atmosphere, the mercury in the barometer fell to 27 inches, 7 lines. The point of the coast which our navigators approached, was exactly that at which Corea is separated from MANTCHOU TARTARY. Its elevation is such, that it was easily visible at the distance of twenty leagues out at sea. Mountains, at least six or seven toises in height, are the first objects which here discover themselves to the eyes. Within four leagues of the land, bottom was found under an hundred and eighty fathoms depth of water. A league from the shore, the depth of the water was still eighty four fathoms. No vestiges of culture, or of human habitation, were to be seen upon this coast. Trees and verdure covered the sides of the mountains: on the summits appeared snow in inconsiderable quantity. Hoping to find

more convenient anchoring ground; the French voyagers did not halt here to examine the coast, but held on their course; sailing in the finest weather, and under the most serene skies they had known, since their departure from Europe. On the 12th, the 13th, the 14th, they continued to make their nautical and astronomical observations with the greatest success. On the evening of the 14th, they were becalmed and involved in a thick fog, in the latitude of  $44^{\circ}$  N. Here have geographers hitherto fixed their pretended STREIGHT of TESSOY. But, our navigators were now  $5^{\circ}$  of Long. farther westward than the longitude assigned.  $5^{\circ}$  are, therefore, to be here cut off from the continent of Tartary, and to be added to the channel between Tartary and the islands northern from Japan. This abscission from the continent, and this expansion of the channel, will, of course, annihilate the STREIGHT OF TESSOY. The 15th and the 16th were obscured with fogs. On the 16th, the fogs presented themselves in the illusive forms of mountains, precipitous vales, torrent-worn channels, and all the appearances of a continent, or island; from which they were, for some hours, induced to fancy, that they had at last entered the streight of Tessoy. But, as evening came on, they saw this fancied land to vanish away. It was soon entirely dispersed in air; and not a *rack* remained behind. On the 17th, 18th, 19th, they were still surrounded by fogs; and in this state, could not venture to proceed, with any degree of celerity. In N. Lat.  $44^{\circ} 45'$ , M. de Monti went, in a boat, from on board the *Astrolabe*, to explore

a bay which they saw open before them, and in which they had hopes of finding shelter. In that bay, he found, at two leagues distance from land, an hundred and forty fathoms depth of water. A quarter of a league from the shore, the depth was forty or fifty fathoms. The frigates approached the shore. But, thick fogs made it again necessary for them to *stand off*, for fear of running into unseen dangers. About 8 o'clock next morning, they discerned a flat-topped mountain, to which, that it might be recognised by future navigators in these latitudes, M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of TABLE-MOUNTAIN. The territory adjacent to the coast, was covered with trees and verdure, indicating the greatest fertility of soil. But all was desolate, still, and silent. Nothing was to be seen, that could bespeak the coast to have been ever occupied by human inhabitants. On the 23d, our voyagers entered a bay in  $45^{\circ} 13'$  N. Lat.  $125^{\circ} 9'$  E. Long, in which they found, at a cable's length from the shore, a sandy bottom, under six fathoms water. The tide rises in this bay five feet. It is high water at *full* and *change*, at 8 hours, 15 minutes. The flux and reflux, do not alter the direction of the current, at the distance of half a league from the shore. To the bay, our navigators gave the name of BAIE DE TERNAL.

Since they left Manilla, they had not been on land. These coasts alone had not been before illustrated by the discoveries of COOK. They were therefore impatient to land, for the purposes of both discovery and refreshment. Five small creeks form the outline of this bay or *roadstead*. Hills, over-

grown with trees, part those from one another. All the shades of lively green variegate the trees and the herbage. Bears and stags were seen from the ships to wander quietly along the sea-shore. Roses, red and yellow lillies, all the meadow-flowers of France, were seen by our navigators after they landed, to enamel, in rich profusion, the plains, declivities, and vales. Pines covered the summits of the mountains: half way down, were oaks, of which the size and strength diminished, as the descent approached the sea-shore: willows, birches, maples, bordered the rivers and rivulets. On the skirts of the forests, were apple and medlar trees, with clumps of hazles. Traces of the visits, if not of the permanent habitation, of men, were every where to be seen. Some places displayed the remains of ravages by fire. And in a corner of the wood, were observed some sheds which must have been erected by hunters. Baskets, framed of the bark of the birch-tree, and rackets for walking on snow, lay, here and there, scattered about. A shooting-party came, in three boats, from the two frigates. Three young fawns were the only animals they slew. The long grass, and the danger from venomous reptiles, which might lurk in it, making it impossible for them to proceed far inwards through the country; they were, in a manner, confined to the sandy flats on the sea shore. Impelled by their passion for hunting, M. de Langle, with some other officers, and some of the naturalists, endeavoured, with little success, to penetrate through the morasses and forests. But, the grass and underwood were still

inaccessible : Nor would the bears and stags present themselves to their eager pursuers. In fishing, these voyagers were more successful. Cod-fishes, harp-fishes, trouts, salmons, plaice, herrings, were taken with the utmost ease, and in the greatest abundance. Vegetables, such as nature presented in profusion, on the shore, being added to these ; some very wholesome and delicious meals were thus furnished out to the ships' companies. Amidst their fishing, they discovered, on the bank of a rivulet, a Tartarian tomb standing beside the ruins of a small house, which were well nigh buried in the grass. Curiosity prompted them to open this repository. In it, lay the bodies of two persons, side by side. The heads were covered, each with an under-cap of taffeta : The bodies were wrapped in bear's skins, which were fastened round them with a girdle of the same : From the girdle were suspended several different copper trinkets, and some small Chinese coins : Blue beads were scattered within the tomb : There were also ten or twelve different sorts of silver bracelets, weighing each ten penny-weights : And these, our voyagers afterwards learned to be pendants for the ears. A small blue nankeen bag, filled with rice ; a comb, a wooden spoon, an axe, a knife, a hatchet of iron, were likewise among the articles with which this tomb was garnished. None of all these things was, as yet, in a state of decomposition. The structure of the tomb was, a small hut, having its walls formed of the trunks of trees, and covered above, with the bark of the birch-tree. Careful not to

violate this repository of the remains of the deceased; the French strangers religiously restored every article to its former situation, after they had examined it; and then covered up the tomb, as it was before. The articles of Chinese manufacture bespeak these Tartars to have a regular intercourse with China. From the presence of the bag of rice in the tomb, it may be inferred that they believe the dead to survive the close of the present life, and to remain subject, in the world of spirits, to those bodily wants which they experienced in their human existence. The plants were here the same as in France, at least, without any variation very interesting to botany. Slate, quartz, jasper, violet porphyry, small crystals, amygdaloid, were the mineralogical specimens presented in the beds of the rivers. Iron ore appears here, only as an oxyde, the colouring matter of different stones: No other metals, in any form, could be here discovered. Ravens, turtle-doves, quails, wag-tails, swallows, fly-catchers, albatrosses, gulls, puffins, bitterns, wild-ducks, were the land and sea-fowls which the French voyagers observed on this coast. Broken mussel-shells, bernacles, snail-shells, purpuræ, were the only specimens of conchology seen on the beach. Being the first European visitors of these shores, M. de la Peyrouse and his companions would not leave the scene, without depositing in the earth various medals brought from France for such uses, as well as a bottle inclosing an inscription of the date of their arrival.

On the morning of the 27th, they again set sail; and proceeded before a south wind, at the distance

of two-thirds of a league from the coast, distinguishing, as they went along, even the mouth of every small rivulet. About 11 o'clock in the evening of the 29th the wind shifted to the north; and they were obliged to *make a tack* eastward. They were now in  $46^{\circ} 50'$  N. Lat. The coast, which they still saw through fogs, was now lower; and the land was divided into hills of moderate height. On the 1st of July, being involved in a thick fog, so near to land that they could hear the breaking of the surf upon the shore; they were obliged to cast anchor in thirty fathoms depth of water, with a bottom of broken shells and mud. Fogs continued till the 11th, to hinder their observations. But they had, in the meantime, the consolation of taking a great quantity of cod-fishes and oysters, which very agreeably diversified the provision of their tables. A great bay, into which a river, fifteen or twenty fathoms broad, was seen to disembogue its waters, opened before our navigators on the morning of the 4th of July. A boat from each frigate was immediately sent to examine it. The territory on the coast was found to be nearly the same as that at the *Baie de Ternai*. Vestiges appeared, which bespoke this scene to have been recently visited by some wandering hunters. Branches cut from the trees, with some sharp-pointed instruments, lay on the ground, with their leaves still unwithered. By the side of a small cabin were two elk-skins, skilfully stretched out to dry, upon small pieces of wood. The cabin or hut beside which these were found, had every appearance of being a temporary abode for hunters. Our voya-

gers took away one of the elk-skins, but left, instead of it, hatchets and other iron instruments, much more valuable, as they believed, to its owners. The boats returned. The name of BAIE DE SUFFREIN was imposed on this bay by our navigators. Since it presented nothing particularly interesting, to invite their stay, they soon renewed their course, and still advanced to the northward. The Baie de Suffrein is situate in  $47^{\circ} 51'$  N. Lat. in  $137^{\circ} 25'$  E. Long.

Advancing along the coast, they made occasional use of the *dredge*, and procured with it a variety of oysters, and other shell-fishes. To the oysters were often attached that little bivalve shell-fish, which the French name *poulette*, and which, on the coasts of Europe, is often found in a state of petrification. Large whelks, sea-hedgehogs of the common sort, star-fishes, holothurie, and very small pieces of beautiful coral, were also among the captures with the *dredge*. Turning their course gradually from the coast of Tartary, they now strove to cross the channel, towards where geographers had taught them to expect to find the lands of Jesso and Oku Jesso. Proceeding with this view, they soon discovered an island, apparently of great extent, which formed with Tartary an opening of  $30^{\circ}$ . They were then in  $48^{\circ} 35'$  N. N. Lat. They next directed their course to the S. E. This eastern land, very different in its aspect from Tartary, exhibited to view nought but barren rocks, with pits of snow, and having an apparently volcanic character. To the loftiest of their summits, M. de la Peyrouse

gave the name of PEAK LAMANON, in compliment to M. Lamanon, who, in the character of a mineralogist, accompanied the expedition. Fogs and obstinate southerly winds, exceedingly incommoded our voyagers, in the navigation of the channel. At noon, on the 11th, the weather cleared up; and a very extensive horizon immediately opened around them. On the evening of the 12th of July, the southern breezes dying away, permitted them to approach the land. Some islanders were seen running from the shore, to hide themselves in the woods. Without delay, one of the commanders, with some of the principal persons from on board both frigates, went on shore in the boats. On the shore, they quickly came to two small houses which seemed to have been but newly abandoned by their inhabitants; for the fires were not extinguished, the furniture remained, and there was a blind litter of puppies, whose dam was heard to bark for them, from the woods. The French navigators benignantlly deposited several hatchets and other instruments of iron, with glass-beads, and various other articles, for presents to conciliate the good-will of the people when they should venture to return from the woods. The great net or seine was then hauled, and at once were taken more salmons than might have sufficed for the consumption of the ships' companies during a whole week. Our voyagers were about to return on board their ships, when seven of the natives were seen to land from a canoe on the shore, and to come up, without fear or wonder, into the very midst of the strangers. Among these seven, were two old men

wi  
the  
ed  
on  
hea  
sim  
of t  
to t  
boo  
the  
wit  
stri  
ther  
sort  
shor  
O  
Pey  
shor  
their  
tants  
and t  
iron  
TART  
Thes  
and t  
to co  
them  
blue  
disco  
Their  
pipes,  
Chine

with long white beards, clothed in a stuff made of the bark of trees. Two wore dresses of blue quilted nankeen. Others had only a long robe, fastened on the body with a girdle and a few buttons. Their heads were bare, except that two or three wore a simple band of bear's skin. The face and the crown of the head were shaven. The hair behind, was cut to the length of ten or twelve inches. They wore boots of seal-skin, skilfully formed and sewed, after the Chinese fashion. Bows, pikes, arrows tipped with iron, were their arms. Their manners were strikingly dignified and solemn. To the eldest, there was great reverence shown by the rest. A sort of mutual engagement to meet next day on the shore, passed between them and M. de Langle.

On the following day, the French, with M. de la Peyrouse himself at their head, repaired again on shore. The following is the general result of all their observations upon the country and its inhabitants. They were soon met, in the creek, by one and twenty of the natives. Presents, especially of iron and stuffs, were offered and accepted by the TARTARS, at the very opening of the interview. These understood, as well as the French, the value and the diversities of the metals; preferring silver to copper, copper to iron, &c. Three or four of them had pendent ear-rings of silver, adorned with blue glass-beads, similar to those which had been discovered in the tomb at the BAIE DE TERNAIE. Their other ornaments were of copper. They had pipes, and steels to strike fire with, which seemed of Chinese or Japanese manufacture. By signs, they

informed the French, that their blue nankeen, their beads, and their steels, were procured from the western country of the Mantchou Tartars. Observing the Frenchmen to hold in their hands, paper with a pencil, to write upon it : They guessed the intention, and, with a benignant attention, endeavoured, of their own accord, assiduously to explain whatever objects they supposed the strangers might be the most curious to be informed about. They seemed sufficiently desirous to obtain hatchets and stoffs. But, they maintained, in all their intercourse with the French, a dignity and sanctity of manners, far superior to any indications of rapacious avidity, and to every, even the most trivial act of theft. Not a single salmon would they pick up, without permission, from among thousands, the produce of the fishing of the French, which lay scattered on the beach. Understanding, that the strangers desired to obtain from them, descriptions of their own country, and of Mantchou Tartary ; they sketched, on the ground,—and even, with the pencils of our navigators, upon paper,—the figure of their own isle, which they named Тchoка,—adjacent to it, a streight,—beyond the streight, the continental territory of the Mantchou Tartars. South from their own isle, they represented another to exist, beyond an intermediate streight through which the French ships might readily pass. On the continent of Tartary, they represented the river of *SECALIEN* pouring its waters into the channel between Tartary and T'choka, in a position somewhat southward from the most northern point of the opposite isle of

To  
cor  
mo  
ext  
the  
By  
our  
fore  
ges  
rive  
traff  
of in  
ably  
was,  
la Pe  
cured  
gress  
It nee  
bark  
with a  
exami  
the st  
Fren  
resem  
nufact  
fail no  
duce.  
yellow  
appear  
as also  
the f  
cover,

Tchoka. From indications which these people communicated, the French navigators inferred the most northern extremity of the isle of Tchoka, to extend about sixty-three leagues to the northward of the station in which their ships then lay at anchor. By the same sagacious and communicative savages, our voyagers were informed, that, to procure the foreign commodities which they wore, these savages were wont to sail for a certain length up the river Segalien, and there to meet the Tartars, by trafficking with whom they obtained these articles of importation. All this information was, unavoidably, to a great degree, uncertain. But, such as it was, it sufficiently merited the attention of M. de la Peyrouse and his companions. A loom was procured from these people, which shewed what progress they had made in the manufacture of cloth. It nearly resembled those of Europe. Cloth of the bark of the willow-tree is woven in such looms, with a *shuttle*, by the inhabitants of Tchoka. They examined, with a sagacious curiosity, the texture of the stuffs which were presented to them by the French; and seemed to be considering, how far it resembled, or differed from, that of their own manufacture. They do not cultivate the ground; yet, fail not to avail themselves of its spontaneous produce. In their huts were found many roots of the yellow lily or *saranna* of Kamtschotka, which they appeared to have dried for their winter's provision; as also the roots of garlic and of asparagus. Of the form of government, our voyagers could discover, during their short stay, only that they treat

their old men with a respect which seems to confer upon them all the authority of patriarchs. Their stature does not commonly exceed five feet five inches: Their countenances present regular features, and an agreeable expression: Their personal figure is stout and handsomely proportioned. They permitted the French to draw their pictures; but, would not suffer them to measure the dimensions of their bodies. Perhaps, they might look upon the proposal to measure them, as an attempt to make them the subjects of some magical operation. Their women, they kept carefully hid from the sight of the strangers. Our voyagers could purchase from them no more than two marten-skins. A few skins of bears and seals were seen, fashioned into clothes. Each of them wore on his thumb a large ring made of ivory, horn, or lead. Like the Chinese, they preserve their nails on their fingers to a great length: Like them, they salute by kneeling and prostrating themselves on the ground: They likewise sit on mats, and eat with small sticks. They may perhaps be a colony of Chinese origin, whose ancestors have wandered hither, at some very remote era in ancient times. Among them, the French voyagers met with two Mantchou Tartars, who had come hither for some commercial purpose, about a fortnight or three weeks before. These men readily conversed with the Chinese sailors belonging to the French frigates. Their garments were of grey nankeen, like those of the *coolies* or *street porters* of Macao. Their hats were of bark, and pointed. They wore the Chinese *pentec* or tuft of hair. They reported their

dwellings to be eight days journey up the river Segalien. From their reports, as well as from other circumstances, M. de la Peyrouse was led to infer the coast of this part of Asia to be almost entirely uninhabited, from the limits of Corea in the  $42^{\circ}$  N. Lat. as far as to the river Segalien in the  $53^{\circ}$  or  $54^{\circ}$  N. Lat. The cabins or huts of the inhabitants of Tchoka, are of wood; over this, a covering of the bark of the birch-tree; then, a covering of timber; above all, a thatching of dry straw, similar to that on the cottages of our peasants: The door is in the gable-end, and very low: The hearth is in the middle of the floor, and has a correspondent opening in the roof: Immediately around the hearth, are little banks or floors of earth, rising eight or ten inches high: The whole inside of the hut is spread with mats: That cabin which served as the model of this description, stood amid a thicket of rose-trees: These shrubs were in flower, and exhaled the most delicious odours: But, these were more than overcome by the stench of fish-oil, and other putrid substances which filled the hut, and poisoned the air, all around it. It seemed curious, that a bottle of sweet-scented water, when presented to one of the old men, affected his sense of smelling with a disgust, at least as strong as that with which the noisome smell of the fish-oil was perceived by the French. They had tobacco in large leaves, and of very excellent quality; and they seemed to be eternal smokers: but snuff they could not endure. This bay was, in honour of M. de Laugier, named the BAIE DE LAUGIER.

On the 14th of July, the signal for sailing was given; and they prepared to leave this bay. Till the 19th, they were surrounded with perpetual fogs. In the morning of the 19th, they saw, athwart the mists, the land of Tchoka, from N. E. by N. as far as E. S. E. Having continued to run along, till two o'clock in the afternoon, they then dropped anchor in water twenty fathoms deep, over a gravelly bottom, at the distance of two miles from the shore, and westward from a fine bay. The fog afterwards dispersed; and they were enabled to determine the bearings of the place where they had cast anchor. It is situated in  $48^{\circ} 59'$  N. Lat. in  $140^{\circ} 32'$  E. Long. They named the bay, BAIE D'ESTAING. Their boats went ashore, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. About an hundred paces from the sea-shore, were found ten or twelve huts, constructed of the same materials as the huts in the Baie de Langle; but larger, and divided each into two apartments, of which the inner contained the furniture, and seemed to be the ordinary abode of the family, while the other was entirely empty, and seemed to be appropriated for the reception of strangers. Two of the women were accidentally met by the French officers; and were terribly alarmed at the rencounter. Sketches of their figure and countenance were, however, drawn by M. Blondela. Their eyes were small; their lips large; the upper lip, painted blue, or tattooed; the legs, naked; the body, covered with a long linen shift; their hair, lank and uncurled, and the upper part of the head not shaved, as on the men. The islanders,

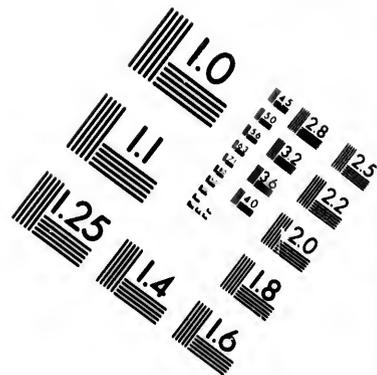
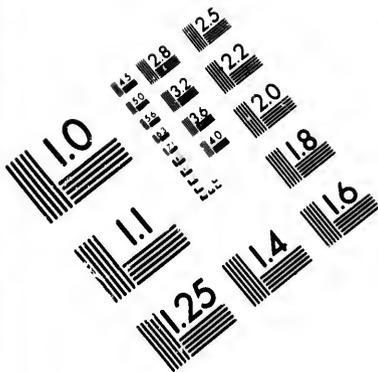
at the first landing of the gentlemen from the French boats, were assembled round our canoes, which were laden with fishes dried in the smoke. The crews of the canoes were, as the Frenchmen learned, Mantchou Tartars, who had come hither from the banks of the river Segalien, for the purpose of purchasing in trade, the dried fishes. Those geographical details which our voyagers had obtained at the *Baie de Langle*, were, by these people, confirmed. A sort of circus, surrounded with a palisade of rude stakes, was observed in one part of the territory adjacent to the huts. On the top of each stake was the skeleton of a bear's head; and the bones of bears were scattered around the scene. The circus, and the trophies erected on its palisade, might probably be intended to perpetuate the memory of achievements accomplished by these people in hunting the bear, with which, since they want fire-arms, they must, of necessity, contend in close fight. Salmon were found to be the most common prey of these people in their fishing. They dry the fish for sale to the Mantchou Tartars; but take out and throw away the head, the tail, and the back-bone. After loading the Tartars with presents, the Frenchmen, at eight o'clock in the evening, returned on board their ships. Next day,—the 20th,—the frigates renewed their voyage. They sailed along the coast, at a league's distance from the land. A thick fog surrounding them about seven o'clock in the evening; they were induced to cast anchor in water thirty-seven fathoms deep, over a bottom of mud and small flat stones. The coast

was here more mountainous: Neither fire nor hat was to be seen: Ten cod-fishes were caught, the first our voyagers had found, since they left the coast of Tartary. M. de la Peyrouse concluded from this last incident, that they were now not far distant from the Tartarian coast; and he hoped, that, keeping close to the coast of Tchoka, he should soon be able to reach that streight, the existence of which he had confidently inferred from the information of the islanders. The frigates, therefore, sailed on, never at a greater distance than two leagues from the island. As soon as the fogs cleared up, our navigators had a perfect view of the channel. In the latitude of  $50^{\circ}$  it grew narrower, till it was at last contracted to the small expanse of thirty leagues. In the evening of the 22d, they cast anchor in thirty-seven fathoms water, with a muddy bottom, and at about a league's distance from land. This anchorage was opposite to the mouth of a small river, three leagues north from which, appeared a very remarkable peak, which had its base on the sea-shore, and, on whatever side it might be seen, presented still the most perfect regularity of form at its summit. Its sides were richly covered with trees and verdure. In compliment to the botanist of the voyage, M. de la Peyrouse named it, **PEAK LA MARTINIÈRE**. It was thought proper, here, to send boats ashore, for the purpose of ascertaining whether this part of the coast were inhabited. M. de Clonard went with four armed ships. To the surprize of those who had remained behind in the ships, he returned in the evening with all the boats filled with

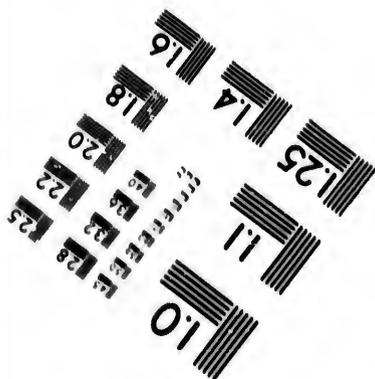
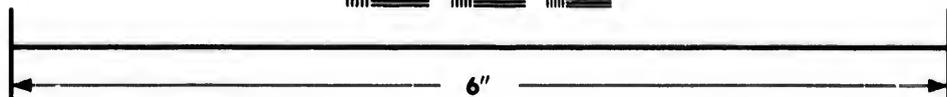
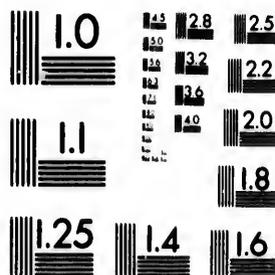
salmons. He had landed at the mouth of a rivulet, not exceeding four fathoms in breadth, nor a foot in depth. Its bed was so entirely covered with salmons, that the sailors, with their sticks, killed, in an hour, twelve hundred of them. Only two or three deserted huts were to be seen. Three trees were of larger dimensions, than in the more southern bays: Celery and cresses grew, in abundance, on the banks of the rivulet: Juniper-berries grew around, in immense profusion. The French botanists made here an ample collection of rare plants. Crystallized spars, and other curious stones, but no metallic ores, were brought away by the mineralogists. Firs, willows, oaks, maples, birches, and medlar-trees, fill the forests. Gooseberries, strawberries, and rasp-berries, were likewise amazingly plentiful. Cod-fishes were, at the same time, taken in great numbers, by those who had remained on board the ships. To the rivulet which had afforded such plenty of salmons, M. de la Peyrouse gave the name of SALMON-BROOK.

Renewing their voyage, they sailed along, as before, at a small distance from the shore of the isle. On the 23d, they were in  $50^{\circ} 54'$  N. Lat. and nearly in the longitude in which, from the *Baie de Langlé*, they had, without variation, sailed. A few huts appearing here and there, upon the shore, indicated this part of the isle to be not destitute of inhabitants. A bay, which was observed in the last mentioned latitude, received from our navigators the name of BAIE DE LA JONQUIERE, but did not appear to merit that they should particularly explore it. They were





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14550  
(716) 472-4303

0  
14.5  
16  
18  
20  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36  
40  
18

10  
11  
12  
13  
14

now extremely impatient to ascertain, whether or not the pretended Streight of TESSOY, were merely the streight dividing the island of Tchoka from the continental territory of the Mantchou Tartars. The soundings began, as they advanced, to be almost equally shallow, at some considerable distance from the coast of Tchoka, as when the frigates were very near to that isle. On the 24th, in the course of three hours progress, the depth of the water was found to decrease from twenty-four to eighteen fathoms. The attempt to obtain a greater depth, by steering westward towards the middle of the channel, proved fruitless. M. de la Peyrouse, upon this, determined to traverse the whole channel twice,—from east to west, and from west to east,—in order to discover whether there were not deeper water to be found in the progress northward; and whether there were not a particular channel, similar to that of a river, for the streight. In the evening of the 26th, they came to anchor on the coast of Tartary. Next day, they sailed N. N. E. towards the middle of the channel; had both coasts in view at once; and found the depth to decrease, in the progress northward, at the rate of three fathoms a league. M. de la Peyrouse was anxious to explore the streight still much more thoroughly. But the southern winds prevailed in this channel, with such a settled monsoon-like steadiness, and with such an agitating force upon the seas, that any attempt to advance much farther in this course to the northward, appeared likely to subject the frigates to extreme danger of very embarrassing delay, or even of shipwreck.

The weather, too, began to become stormy, and the billows of the sea to roll more tempestuously, than they had hitherto done, in this channel. The ships could not, in these circumstances, hastily proceed farther. But Messrs Boutin and de Vaujuas, officers equally distinguished for discernment and prudence, were sent out in the boats, to explore the channel, and to make the requisite soundings, to the northward. M. Vaujuas, who set off at 7 o'clock, was absent till midnight. He sailed a league northward, beyond which the state of the sea and the weather would not permit him to proceed. At his farthest distance from the frigates, his soundings indicated only six fathoms depth of water. M. Boutin had returned before him, without making any discovery. Immediately after the return of M. de Vaujuas, it was found necessary for the frigates to revert their course. At day-break, they weighed anchor with much difficult toil, and with a breaking of the *capstane*, by which three of the seamen were severely wounded. The violence of the winds and the fury of the waves, rendered their progress, for a short time, both laborious and dangerous. Some slight variations of the winds from S. to S. W. and to S. S. E. soon took place, however, in a manner favourable to them; and, in twenty-four hours, they made five leagues. In the evening of the 28th, they found themselves at the opening of a bay on the coast of Tartary. Want of wood and water suggested the propriety of here halting and going on shore for supplies. At five o'clock, they cast anchor at the N. point of this bay, in water e-

leven fathoms deep, with a muddy bottom. Boats were soon sent out : a Tartar village was descried ; cascades of limpid water were perceived ; and four wooded islets were observed to shelter a road, where the frigates might ride at anchor, in perfect security. At eight o'clock, on the next morning, the frigates were conducted to the bottom of the bay ; and were brought to rest at anchor in water six fathoms deep, with a muddy bottom.

CHAP

—  
—  
NA  
J  
A  
E  
V  
T  
—  
No  
Fr  
app  
to b  
the  
Bl  
vos  
bay  
fish  
the  
the  
diff  
guo  
was  
nam  
geld  
the  
the  
tain  
soon  
be s

---

---

CHAPTER NINTH.

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 29. OF JULY TO THE 6. OF SEPTEMBER 1787. TRANSACTIONS AND DISCOVERIES IN THE BAIE DE CASTRIES. DISCOVERY OF A STREIGHT DIVIDING JESSO FROM OKU-JESSO. VOCABULARY OF THE LANGUAGE OF TCHOKA, NAMED BY THE RUSSIANS, SEGALIEN. COURSE TO KAMTSCHATKA, &c.

---

No sooner were the frigates moored, than both the French commanders prepared to go on shore. They appointed the long-boat to take in water ; the barge, to bring the wood which was wanted, from the shore ; the small boats, to be at the command of Messrs Blondela, Bellegarde, Mouton, Bernizet, and Prevost junior, while they should make a survey of the bay ; the yawls, which *drew little water*, to be used in fishing salmons in a small river abounding with them ; the pinnaces to be ready for carrying *themselves* and the scientific gentlemen a-shore, to superintend the different works, and to explore the territory contiguous to the coast. The astronomical apparatus was, without delay, set up, on an islet which they named ISLE DE L'OBSERVATOIRE ; and Messrs Dagelet, Lauriston, and Darbaud, immediately applied themselves to make the requisite observations for the correction of their time-keepers, and for ascertaining the different bearings. These observations soon shewed the present anchorage of the frigates to be situate in  $51^{\circ} 26'$  N. Lat. in  $139^{\circ} 41'$  E. Long.

The time of high-water, at *full* and *change*, was at ten o'clock : the greatest rise of the tide, at these periods, was for five feet eight inches above the ordinary level of the sea : the current ran at the rate of at least half a-knot an hour. The bottom of the bay is muddy. Approaching the shore, the depth of the water is gradually diminished from twelve to five fathoms. To three cable-lengths from the shore, the coast is surrounded by a flat, which makes it difficult to land, even in a boat, when the tide is low. Extensive beds of sea-weeds, too, among which the water is but two or three feet deep, oppose another troublesome obstacle to those who attempt to land from boats. But this bay affords certain shelter from the storms of winter ; and the French navigators thought it to be, of all that they had visited on the Tartarian coast, the only one that was truly worthy of the name of *Bay*. They named it, *BAYE DE CASTRIES*.

Our voyagers had no sooner landed, than interviews took place between them and the rude natives of the adjacent country. The chief or patriarch of the horde, with some others of the inhabitants, received M. de la Peyrouse upon the beach. That venerable savage saluted the strangers by prostration, according to the Chinese ceremonial, and then conducted them to see his wife, his children, his daughters-in-law, and grand-daughters, in his hut. The Frenchmen were there invited to sit down on a mat which was respectfully spread for them ; and to partake of a dish of grain with salmon, which was made ready for their entertainment. These good

people made their visitors to understand, that they were themselves of the nation of the OROTCHYS; and that some stranger Tartars, who had recently arrived in four canoes, were of the BITCHYS; a tribe inhabiting at some not very considerable distance southward.

The Orotchys inhabited a village, consisting of four cabins or huts, of a structure considerably solid and durable. Trunks of fir-trees, laid at full length, and neatly cut at the angles, formed the walls: A frame of not unskilful workmanship supported the roof: The roof was covered with the bark of trees. Within, there was, in the middle of the dwelling, the hearth with the fire, and corresponding to them, in the roof, a hole for the emission of the smoke: Around the walls were wooden benches: There was no commendable degree of cleanliness to be remarked here, any more than in the cabins on the island of Tchoka. The four cabins were inhabited by as many different families, which appeared to live together in great harmony, and with the most perfect, mutual confidence. Every hut was surrounded with a stage for the drying of salmons. These are first cleaned; then, for three or four days, smoked round the fire; after this, put on the poles of the stage, in the open air, and left to dry to the hardness of wood, in the heat of the sun. With such exalted, moral sanctity, do these good people respect the distinctions of property; that the French navigators soon exposed their goods, unguarded, on the shore, in the midst of the Tartar huts, without the smallest fear of theft, and without a single in-

stance of even the most trivial loss. The Orotchys pursued the fishery in the river, at the same time with the French strangers. It was with extreme disgust the Frenchmen beheld them eat, with the greatest avidity, in a raw state, the snout, the gills, the small bones, and the skin of the salmons, as they caught them. Of these parts, the salmons are usually thus cleared by the fishers, in the catching. What of the skin in particular, remains when fishes are brought to the houses, is very eagerly sought out, and devoured raw, by the women. Those rings which the inhabitants of Tchoka were observed to wear on the thumb, are intended for the protection of the thumb while the salmons are stripped with a sharp knife, the edge of which often strikes against the ring. Beside the huts which stood at the very landing-place where the French navigators came ashore; they saw, on the opposite side of the bay, another village, consisting of eight huts, situate at the edge of a wood. At a small distance above this last village, were perceived three Yourts or subterraneous houses, having an exact similarity to those of Kamtschatka, which are described by Cook. Contiguous to the village, were observed several tombs of a structure superior to that of the houses. Bows, arrows, fishing-lines, and in general whatever is most precious among the possessions of these people, appear to be deposited with the dead bodies in the tombs. Within each monument, were three or four biers of not inelegant workmanship, ornamented with brocades, and other Chinese stuffs. At

though this village seemed to be but a temporary winter abode ; yet the houses were filled with the dresses and implements of the people ; skins, snow-shoes, bows, arrows, pikes, &c. These generous-minded savages, without alarm, saw, from the opposite side of the gulph, while the French entered their dwellings, and even descended into their tombs. The French, knowing and reverencing this noble-minded confidence of their hosts, scrupulously withheld their hands from injuring or carrying off the smallest of those articles which they were thus unmistrustfully permitted to examine. These people are also wont to pull up and to dry for use, as winter food, the roots of the saranna, and some other plants. The bodies of the poorer dead are exposed on biers in the open air, on a stage of some elevation, with their dresses and implements of hunting and fishing, hung around them. There appeared no reason for thinking that these hordes owned any other form of government than the simply natural and patriarchal. They are a feeble race ; and their features are remarkably different from all those forms to which we are wont to attach the idea of *beauty*. The middle stature among them, rises not to four feet ten inches. Their bodies are lank ; their voices, thin and faint, as those of children ; their cheek-bones, high ; their eyes, small, bleared, and standing diagonally in the sockets. They have the mouth, large ; the nose, flat ; the chin, short, and almost beardless ; their skin, of an olive colour, and sufficiently varnished with smoke and oil. Both men and women suffer the hair to grow to a great

length: The men binding it up, as is common among us; the women wearing theirs loose upon the shoulders. The labours of the women are confined to the cutting and sewing of clothes for themselves and the men, the management of their children, the curing of fishes for winter stores. The children are, to the age of three or four years, suckled at the breast. The women appeared to enjoy considerable influence over all the transactions of the men. No bargains would the latter conclude with their French visitants, without having first obtained the consent of their wives. The copper trinkets, and the pendent silver ear-rings, are, properly, the ornaments of the wives and daughters. A waistcoat of nankeen, or of dog-skin, or fish-skin, cut into the shape of a waggoner's frock, is the common dress of the men and boys. When this garment reaches below the knees, no drawers are worn with it. If the waistcoat be shorter, drawers, in the Chinese fashion, and reaching so low as to the calf of the leg, are in this case, worn. In winter, they wear, all, seal-skin boots. At all times, and of whatever age, they wear a leathern girdle, from which are suspended—a small bag with tobacco, a steel to strike fire, and a knife in a sheath. The women, differing somewhat in dress from the men, wrap themselves in a large nankeen roke, or in a robe of salmon's skin, tanned with a skill that makes it very fit for this use. The salmons, of which the skins are thus tanned, are taken only in winter, and weigh from thirty to forty pounds. The robe reaches to the ankle-bone, and is there bordered with a fringe of small copper or-

naments. Of the religion of this people, no monuments nor indications could be discovered by the French navigators, except some rudely carved figures of children, arms, hands, legs, which were suspended from the roofs of the huts, and greatly resembled the votive offerings at the Roman Catholic chapels. They seemed to look upon their French visitants as *sorcerers*; so that they must have some notions of a malignant, supernatural power, which may be communicated and exorcised for the purpose of injuring mankind. Instead of grasping greedily at the presents which were offered to them; they rather shewed a delicate and high-spirited reluctance to accept such presents. They seemed to expect them to be offered with a respectful politeness, such as might not humble and wound the spirits of the receivers. Gifts offered to their children, gave infinitely greater delight to the parents, than such as were presented to themselves. M. de la Peyrouse, caressing two little children in one of the huts, gave them, in the presence of their parents, a piece of rose-coloured nankeen: The father immediately going out, returned with his most beautiful dog, and intreated the French commander to accept him: When M. de la Peyrouse refused the present; the father made his children, who had received the nankeen, to put their hands upon the dog, and to beg their benefactor to take him. This little transaction indicates a tenderness and generosity of sentiment, such as could not easily be excelled by the virtues of a civilized people. Their dogs,—the wolf dog,—are of middle size, very strong, very

gentle and docile, and apt to be yoked, like those of Kamtschatka, in small, light sledges. From the stranger Bircuys whom the French navigators here found trading with the Ororcuys, information was obtained, that the strait between the Tartarian continent and the island of Tchoka, becomes, at length, in a situation considerably northward from that whence the French frigates had reverted their course, *a dry sandy bank*, absolutely without water. After this, M. de la Peyrouse abandoned every design with respect to this gulph, save that of exploring the southern limits of the island of Tchoka. The naturalists, in the mean time, were assiduous in the study of the mineralogy of the coasts and the islets of the Baie de Castries. The islets are composed of trapp, grey basaltes, and red lava, both compact and porous. No volcanic craterès were, however, discovered; and the eruptions were, therefore, inferred to have been very ancient. Several crystallizations were found among the volcanic matters. No new species were here found by the botanists. The strawberries and raspberries were still in flower: the gooseberries were beginning to turn red: Celery and cresses were not plentiful. Foliated oysters of a black and vinous colour; beautiful whelks; pectines; small common mussels; with different varieties of the *Kima-cockle*, were found by the conchologists. Water hens, wild ducks, cormorants, guillemots, black and white wag-tails, a small *undescribed* fly-catcher of an azure blue colour, were among the fowls shot by the hunters. The individuals of all these species, were, however,

but rare. They appeared not in flocks, but solitary mournful, and drooping. The martin and sand-martin were the only species of birds which appeared to be here in their proper element, and natural residence. It is probable, that, to a certain depth, the earth remains here frozen, even during summer. The temperature of the streams never exceeded  $4^{\circ}$  of Reaumur's thermometer. In the open air, the mercury stood at  $15^{\circ}$ . These people are utterly strangers to the practice of agriculture. Yet, they are fond of vegetable substances, and collect the wild bulbous roots for their winter's provisions. In genius, art, and industry, as in vigour of bodily constitution, they are greatly inferior to the inhabitants of Tchoka.

On the 2d day of August, the French frigates sailed with a fair western wind, from the bottom of the Bay de Castries. This was soon after changed for southern winds. They wished to run along the coast of the continent, till they should come within sight of Peak Lamanon. The weather, hitherto favourable, became, on the 6th, exceedingly inclement. The tempestous rolling of the billows, together with adverse breezes from the south, obliged them to sail with all their sails expanded, and with extreme caution, lest they should be carried backwards, or hurried into sudden danger. The barometer fell as low as to twenty-seven inches five lines. A thousand circumstances conspiring, rendered their progress extremely dangerous and alarming. Northerly winds, however, came at last to their relief. In the evening of the 9th, the fri-

gates had, by the assistance of these winds, reached the latitude of the *Baie de Langle*. A bank, affording very regular soundings, was found to extend opposite to this bay, for ten leagues, from north to south, and, at the same time, to run out, for about eight leagues westward. Proceeding along the coast, at two leagues of distance from it, they saw, to the south-west, a small low-lying isle, between which and Tchoka was formed a channel about six leagues wide. This isle received the name of ISLE MONNERON, in honour of M. de Monneron, who was engineer for this expedition. A peak, at least ten or twelve hundred toises in height, was shortly after observed; and it received from our voyagers, the name of PEAK DE LANGLE. Its position is in  $45^{\circ} 13'$  N. Lat. The southern point of the island of Tchoka or Segalien, was next discovered: it was found to lie in  $45^{\circ} 57'$  N. Lat. in  $145^{\circ} 34'$  E. Long. in length from north to south. The isle of Tchoka, which thus terminates, is one of the greatest in the world. It is this same isle which has been otherwise known by the name of OKU JESSO. CHICHA, divided from Tchoka by a channel which is but twelve leagues in breadth, is the Jesso of the Japanese; and its extension southward, is bounded only by the Streight of SANGAAR. The KURILE ISLES lie farther eastward; and between these isles, on the one side, and the two Jessos, or Chicha and Tchoka, on the other, is comprehended that which has been denominated the Sea of Jesso, and communicates with the Sea of OCHOTSK. At CAPE CRILLON, the inhabitants of the island of Tchoka, for the first time, ventured

to v  
At  
fean  
cha  
the  
sate  
ly s  
was  
pres  
and  
ceiv  
most  
well  
bear  
back  
seem  
Fren  
on t  
grav  
of av  
of t  
work  
furni  
ganc  
ting  
piece  
ceiv  
to v  
It is  
ka,  
life l  
the

to visit the French navigators on board their ships. At their first coming on board, they betrayed some fears; which, however, were almost immediately changed for extreme confidence. They acted with the same freedom, as if among their best friends; sat down in a circle on the quarter-deck, and gayly smoked their pipes. This confidence of theirs was, by the French, encouraged and rewarded with presents of iron instruments, beads, silks, tobacco, and nankeen. Tobacco and brandy were soon perceived to be the articles which they prized the most. The figures of these islanders are stout and well-proportioned; their features are regular; their beard reaches to the breast; their arms, neck, and back, are covered with hair. Their middle stature seemed to be about an inch lower than that of the French. Their skin is tawny as that of the nations on the coast of Barbary. Their manners were grave and dignified. But they shewed much more of avarice, and less of gratitude, than the Orotoours of the *Île de Castric*. Their dresses are all the workmanship of their own hands. Their huts and furniture display no inconsiderable neatness and elegance. They extract the oil of the whale, by cutting the carcase into small pieces, exposing these pieces to putrefy on a slope before the sun, and receiving the oil, as it runs from their putrefaction, into vessels of bark or seals skin conveniently placed. It is only on the eastern side of the island of Tchokka, that whales appear. Though their modes of life be so nearly similar to those of the Tartars on the continent, it is not impossible but they may be

a race of people descended from some very different origin. They appeared to possess a considerable geographical knowledge of this isle, and the opposite continent: And their information confirmed those conclusions which our voyagers had before been led to make. Concerning Cape Crillon, however, our voyagers might have been led into a fatal error, if they had too hastily believed what they understood to be the communication of their insular friends. The canoe being to these people their only mean of measurement and comparison; they are apt to regard a cove, that affords reception for but three or four canoes, as a vast harbour, and to represent a fathom of water, as a depth almost immeasurable. M. de Vaujeas, who had gone to verify the communication of the savages concerning Cape Crillon, returned before night, with a large quantity of salmons, and some articles which he had received from the natives, in barter. He had found the houses furnished with a comparative sumptuousness, and ornamented within, with large varnished vessels of Japan. The contiguity of *CHUCHA* enables these people to obtain articles of Japanese manufacture in exchange for their whale oil, much more readily than can their more northern neighbours. At the approach of evening, the islanders left the ships, with a promise to re-visit them next morning. They returned with some salmons, a sabre, and a linen dress, in exchange for which, they obtained knives and hatchets. They would gladly have persuaded our voyagers to double Cape Cril-

lon, and enter the gulph of ANIVA, or rather a bay in it, to which they gave the name of TABOUORO.

A light breeze from the north-east, enabled our voyagers again to sail. *Doubling* Cape Crillon, they perceived from the mast head, a rock or islet, about four leagues S. E. from the rocky point of the cape; and distinguished it by the name of LA DANCEREUSE. It is level with the surface of the water, and may probably be covered when the tide is at its height. They *steered* to the *leeward* of this rock, and went round it, at a league's distance. They had, at this distance, regular soundings in twenty-three fathoms depth of water. Their progress now crossed the stright between Chicha and Tchoka, which has very properly been named LA PEYROUSE'S STREIGHT. They found CAPE ANIVA to be very correctly placed in the maps of the Dutch navigators who formerly visited these seas. On the 15th, they were, by astronomical observation, and by their time-keepers, in N. Lat.  $46^{\circ} 9'$  in E. Long.  $142^{\circ} 57'$ . They saw no land, and could find no bottom. The sky was, on the 16th and 17th, grey, and thickly obscured by fogs. The wind changed to the east; and our navigators *making a tack* to the south, had a clear view of STATEN ISLAND. On the 19th, CAPE TROUN, to the southward, and CAPE URIES, S. E. by E. appeared in sight. On the 20th, they saw COMPANY'S ISLAND, and through fogs reconnoitred the STREIGHT OF URIES. Company's Island, along which they ran, at three or four leagues of distance, appeared to be barren, destitute of verdure, and uninhabitable. Some clefts in the white-

coloured rocks, were at first mistaken for snow, but afterwards more accurately distinguished. To the N. E. point of this isle, our navigators gave the name of **CAPE KASTRICUM**, in honour of the ship by which it was first discovered. Beyond it, they could perceive three or four islets; and northward, a large channel, which seemed to divide Company's Island from the **KURILES**. Fogs made it impossible for them to continue their course on the 21st, the 22d, and the 23d. On the 24th, the 25th, and the 26th, the same fogs still prevailed; and our navigators were obliged to continue *tacking* among these isles. On the 29th the weather cleared up; and they again discerned the summits of the mountains. They descried **MARECKAN ISLE**, the most southern of the Kuriles. From N. E. to S. W. its length is about ten leagues. A high jutting rock terminates each of its extremities: In its middle rises a peak, that, at a distance, seems to contain the orifice of a volcano. The northerly winds prevailing, determined our navigators to sail out by the channel which lies southward from Mareckan. During the night they *crowded sail*, in order to reach the entrance of the channel. At day-break, they descried the southwest point of Mareckan, distant at about two leagues to the south east. To this point was given the name of **CAPE ROLLIN**, in honour of M. Rollin, the surgeon of the expedition. They were left, for some short time, in a dead calm. But, the current fortunately drove them towards the middle of the channel; and they advanced, in this way, about four leagues eastward. The breadth of the channel,

they certainly found to be about fifteen leagues: The winds at last settled at E. N. E. and they entered the channel by clear moon light. It was named by them CANAL DE LA BOUSSOLE; and they thought it the finest that was to be found among the Kurile Isles. At midnight, the sky was again obscured by clouds; and the next morning was veiled in thick fogs. At six in the evening, while the fogs still continued, they *tacked* towards the land. The fogs were still thick. Towards midnight, the shifting of the wind to the W. enabled the French frigates to stand to the eastward, while they waited for the return of morning. The sun was twice visible during the morning. The fogs then returned with equal thickness, as in the preceding day. M. de la Peyrouse, in consideration that the season was far advanced, was now at last induced to abandon the design of exploring the northern Kuriles, and to bend his course towards KAMTSCHATKA. He therefore *stood* E. N. E. Till the 5th of September, the fogs still obscured their horizon.

During this progress, they had time to compare and to examine in a more particular manner, their respective observations concerning the natural history of the new lands which they had visited, and the state of society in them. The seas of Tartary which they explored, though the limits of the oldest inhabited continent, had been utterly unknown to Europeans. The Jesuits could never communicate any decisive information concerning the eastern part of the Chinese empire. Such of them as travelled

into Tartary, were never permitted to approach the sea-shore. The emperor always prohibited every person from sailing to the northward of his dominions: And it was supposed that this northern region of Asia concealed riches, which its lords were anxious to hide from the avarice of strangers. From the observations of the French navigators, it has appeared, that the northern coast of East Tartary is as thinly inhabited as that of North America. Its mountains and the river of Segalien have cut it off, except at the sea-coast, from being explored by the Chinese or the Japanese. Its inhabitants are peculiarly distinguished, alike from the Mantchou Tartars, and from the islanders of Jesso, Oku-Jesso, and the Kuriles. The river of Segalien is the general receptacle of its waters. The whole number of the people inhabiting in the tract from the 42<sup>o</sup> of North Latitude, as far as to the *Baie de Castries*, would certainly be over-rated at three millions. The river of Segalien, not far removed beyond this bay, is the only channel of passage to the interior commerce of the country. The inhabitants of Jesso and Oku-Jesso, are all well acquainted with the existence of the river of Segalien. The adventures of commerce, however, advance up it, but for eight or ten days journey. The marshes which surround the mouth of the river, probably exclude the Tartars with their flocks, from all residence near it. The ancient narratives of the Jesuits, have represented this coast as the scene of a pearl-fishery: But the French navigators did not any where find pearls of such beauty, or in such numbers in the

shells of the oysters which they dragged up, as that they could determine any thing concerning the reality of that piece of information. No permanently inhabited villages were seen on the coast. Bears, hinds, fawns, were perceived feeding in a tranquillity, that shewed these scenes to be little frequented by mankind, on the coast of the BAIE DE TERNAIE. A tomb, with the remains of some burnt trees, were the only things indicating this region to be, at all, the resort of human inhabitants. The *Baie de Suffrein* was equally desolate. Nor did the whole population of the *Baie de Castries* appear to exceed five and twenty or thirty persons. Flint, chalcedony, calcareous spar, zeolite, porphyry, several beautiful crystals and incrustations of volcanic origin, with a diversity of other matters, such as are often found amid the lavas of extinguished volcanoes; but no metallic substances;—were found on these coasts by the mineralogists attendant on the French voyage. Tchoka or Oku-Jesso, presents a coast still more fertile in vegetation than the opposite continent of Tartary: Yet, the vegetable kingdom furnishes but a comparatively small proportion of the subsistence of its inhabitants,—only the roots of sarrana and of garlic. Even hunting seems to yield but an inconsiderable part of their provisions: their dogs refused flesh, but devoured fish with the most voracious eagerness. The skins of elks and bears, forming a part of the dress of these people, seem to bespeak, that they are wont to kill these animals in the chase. It is, probably, in winter alone, that they attack them with their arrows, when

the animals are the most feeble and helpless. They are likewise wont to take them by snares, into which the animal is enticed by a bait, in catching at which he moves a trigger by which an arrow is discharged, that gives him his death's wound. The islanders appeared proud of the scars which they had received in combatting with bears. Their canoes were hollowed trunks of the fir-tree, and appeared capable of containing seven or eight persons. These slender vessels, rowed with very light oars, are employed by their possessors in voyages to the distance of two hundred leagues,—from the southern extremities of Jesso and Oku-Jesso, as far as to the river of Segalien, in  $33^{\circ}$  N. Lat. The winds, following the direction of the channel, produce no surf upon the shore; in consequence of which, it becomes easy to land in all the creaks: and the canoes, in their long voyages, are every evening run a-ground. Crossing from one island to another, they seize always the season of a perfect calm. At other times, their progress is always within the distance of a pistol-shot from the land. Salmon, to be caught at the mouth of every rivulet, afford them subsistence: They erect cabins wherever they stop, strike fire with a steel, flint, and tinder, and dress their provisions according to their ordinary domestic practice. Sometimes, they form with a couple of oars and a garment, a sort of rude mast and sail. Very small canoes, such as contain not more than two men, are used for fishing in the small rivers, and are pushed about, in shallow water, with small sticks instead of poles.—The manners on the

coast of Tartary, are very nearly the same as in Tchoka; but, the French voyagers thought, they could perceive the existence of a distinction of ranks among the islanders, which did not meet their observation on the continent. There was, in every one of the canoes of the islanders, one man with whom the rest did not eat nor converse, and who, if not a *slave*, was certainly inferior to the rest in rank. The commerce of their whale oil, and the frequency of their intercourse with the Japanese, have conferred on the people of Jesso and Oku-Jesso, an opulence which does not appear among the Bitchys and the Orotchys.—Images were seen suspended from the roofs of the huts, in the *Baies de Castries, and de Crillon*. At the *Baie de Crillon*, the chief of a canoe, receiving a bottle of brandy from M. de la Peyrouse, poured some drops from it into the sea, as a libation to the deity whom he worshipped, before he would, himself, presume to taste it.—It is not likely, that the Europeans will ever be tempted to frequent these seas on account of those small quantities of skins, dried fishes, and whale-oil, which alone they afford for commerce. The French navigators humanely declined the purchase of the dried salmons which the people of these coasts had provided for their winter provisions, lest, parting with these, the good folks might be reduced to perish by famine, amid the storms of winter. No sea-otters were here to be seen; nor did the natives appear to have any particular knowledge of the existence of such an animal, or of the value of furs. The sea-otter is indeed most probably to be found

only in the eastern part of the northern Kuriles.—*Peak de Lingle*, being more than twelve hundred toises in height, and in clear weather, visible at the distance of forty leagues, is an excellent land-mark for the southern coast of the newly discovered channel of Tartary. The Russians, though not the discoverers of this channel and its adjacent isles, are likely to profit the most by the discovery; for they will, hereafter, in all probability, carry on a great navigation in the sea of OCHOTSK, and establish art, science, and an abundant, civilized, population, in these regions, of which the solitude is, at present, scarcely enlivened by a few hordes of wandering Tartars. It is impossible now to ascertain by what progress these northern extremities of the Asiatic coasts received their population. But it may easily be conceived, that when the adjacent continent was once peopled, some of those innumerable accidents to which the fortunes of mankind are subject, could not fail to diffuse a few fugitives or adventurers, even into regions so remote and comfortless.—The following is the most ample VOCABULARY of the language of the island of Tchoka, which the French navigators were, during their short stay on the coast, able to collect.—Their pronunciation is guttural, yet soft, resembling that of persons who have the defect in articulation, of speaking thick.

*The principal parts of the human body.*

<i>Chy,</i>	The eyes
<i>Tara,</i>	The eye-brows
<i>Quechetau,</i>	The forehead
<i>Etau,</i>	The nose

<i>Notamekaun,</i>	The cheeks
<i>Tsara,</i>	The mouth
<i>Yma,</i>	The teeth
<i>Aon,</i>	The tongue
<i>Mochtchiri,</i>	The chin
<i>Tebè,</i>	The beard
<i>Qs chara,</i>	The ears
<i>Chapa,</i>	The hair
<i>Ochetourou,</i>	The nape of the neck
<i>Saitourou,</i>	The back
<i>Tapinn ehim,</i>	The shoulder
<i>Tacts souk,</i>	The arms
<i>Tay,</i>	The fore-arm
<i>Tay-ba,</i>	The wrist
<i>Tây-pompè,</i>	The hand and fingers
<i>Tchouai pompè,</i>	The thumb
<i>Kbouaime pompè,</i>	The fore finger
<i>Kmoche kia pompè,</i>	The middle finger
<i>Obsta pompè,</i>	The fourth finger
<i>Para pompè,</i>	The little finger
<i>Tchame,</i>	The fore and upper parts of the breast
<i>Tobo,</i>	The nipples
<i>Honc,</i>	The belly
<i>Tsiga,</i>	The private parts of the man
<i>Chipouille,</i>	The private parts of a woman
<i>Assoroka,</i>	The buttocks
<i>Ambe,</i>	The thighs
<i>Auchi,</i>	The knees
<i>Tcheai,</i>	The ham or bend of the knee
<i>Aimaitsi</i>	The legs
<i>Oatchika,</i>	The calf of the leg

<i>Acouponè,</i>	The ankles
<i>Parauré,</i>	The upper part of the foot
<i>Otocoukaion,</i>	The heel
<i>Ouraipo,</i>	The sole of the feet
<i>Kama pompèam,</i>	The great toe
<i>Tassou pompeam,</i>	The second toe
<i>Tassouba pompeam,</i>	The middle toe
<i>Tassouam,</i>	The fourth, and the little toe

Names of a diversity of other objects.

<i>Tchoka,</i>	The great island which they inhabit
<i>Tanina,</i>	Another less general name for the same isle
<i>Chicha,</i>	An island or people, south from Tchoka
<i>Mantebous,</i>	A people of Tartary, dwelling on the river Segalien, N. W. from Tchoka
<i>Tchoiza,</i>	The sea
<i>Kaiani, or Kabani,</i>	A ship
<i>Hocaturou,</i>	A canoe
<i>Tacôme,</i>	A thole of a canoe
<i>Oukannessi,</i>	Oars or paddles
<i>Koch-koum,</i>	A small vessel with a handle, which is made of birch-bark, and is used in drinking, and in emptying the canoes of water
<i>Ouachekakai,</i>	A wooden scoop or shovel, for emptying the canoes of water
<i>Turatte,</i>	A very long, strong, yet narrow leather strap, used in fastening canoes

- Soitta*, The bench of a canoe  
*Moncara*, An iron hatchet,—imported by the  
 Mantchou Tartars
- Ho*, A great lance of tempered iron,—  
 likewise imported by the Man-  
 tchou Tartars
- Coubou*, A bow  
*Hai*, Common arrows tipped with iron,  
 smooth or barbed. M. T.
- Tasschai*, Forked arrows, tipped with iron.  
 M. T.
- Etanto*, Blunt wooden arrows  
*Fassiro*, A large cutlass. M. T.
- Matsirainitsi* and  
*Makiri*, A small knife in a sheath, which  
 hangs from a leathern girdle round  
 the body. M. T.
- Matsirè*, A name for a French knife in a  
 sheath
- Hakame*, A large thumb-ring of iron, lead,  
 wood, or the sea-cow's tooth
- Kaine*, A sewing needle  
*Techicotampè*, A cravat or handkerchief  
*Achka*, A hat or bonnet  
*Tobeka*, The skin of the sea-calif, made into  
 a long, loose great coat
- Achtoussa*, A loose great coat, very skilfully  
 made of the bark of the birch-  
 tree
- Setarouss*, A large great-coat of dog-skin  
*Tetarapè*, A coarse stuff shirt, ornamented  
 with an edging of nankeen

<i>Otoumouchi,</i>	Small, round-headed, waistcoat buttons of brass. M. T.
<i>Ochfs,</i>	Buskins of skin, sewed to the shoes
<i>Tchiran,</i>	Shoes in the Chinese fashion, terminating in a point, which bends upwards
<i>Miraubau,</i>	A leathern bag, with four twisted horns, which is hung as a pouch, at the girdle
<i>Tcharompè,</i>	Ear-rings, consisting, each, commonly of six or eight blue beads. M. T.
<i>Tama,</i>	Single blue beads. <i>Blue</i> is the favourite colour of all these people
<i>Hieratchichiram,</i>	A large and strong mat, on which they sit or lie down to sleep
<i>Achkakaroupè,</i>	A screen in the shape of a fan, which the old men wear to protect their eyes from the sun
<i>Hounechi,</i>	The fire
<i>Tamoui,</i>	A dog
<i>Taipo,</i>	A musket
<i>Nintou,</i>	A bucket for drawing water, shaped like ours, but made of the bark of the birch tree
<i>Ouachka,</i>	Fresh water
<i>Ghiehepo,</i>	Sea-water
<i>Abtka,</i>	Small cord
<i>Sorompé,</i>	A large wooden spoon
<i>Choubou,</i>	A copper kettle. M. T.
<i>Nissy,</i>	A rod or pole
<i>Poubau,</i>	A hut or house

<i>Nioupouri,</i>	The houses, the hamlets
<i>Obo,</i>	The plain on which stands the hamlet or village
<i>Naye,</i>	A river running across the plain
<i>Tsoubou,</i>	The sun
<i>Hourara,</i>	The firmament
<i>Hourara haïne,</i>	The clouds
<i>Tebaira,</i>	The wind
<i>Oroa,</i>	The cold
<i>Tebairouba,</i>	The season of snow, winter
<i>Cboumau,</i>	A stone
<i>Ni,</i>	Wood, the trunk of a tree
<i>Qs siebecké,</i>	Plank of fir
<i>Toche,</i>	Bark of rough birch-trees, in large pieces
<i>Choulaki,</i>	Moss, a plant
<i>Otoroutchina,</i>	Pastures, meadows
<i>Tsiboko,</i>	Smallage, wild celery
<i>Mabouni</i>	The wild rose-tree
<i>Tarobo,</i>	The dog-rose, or blossom of the rose-tree
<i>Mabatsi,</i>	A sort of tulip
<i>Pech Kontou,</i>	The plant angelica
<i>Tsita,</i>	A bird, the singing of a bird
<i>Qs-lari,</i>	A bird's feather
<i>Etouchka,</i>	The jack-daw
<i>Tsikaba,</i>	A small common swallow
<i>Mâchi,</i>	A gull
<i>Omoeb,</i>	A common fly
<i>Mocemaie,</i>	The common kima cockle
<i>Pipa,</i>	The mother-of-pearl oyster
<i>Otassi,</i>	Harp-fish

<i>Toukochich,</i>	Salmon
<i>Emoé,</i>	Fishes in general, also a species of barbel
<i>Chauboun,</i>	A variety of the carp
<i>Pauni,</i>	A fish-bone
<i>Gbidarapè,</i>	The roes, eggs, and air-bladder of fishes, which are broiled and preserved in heaps

## A few common words.

<i>He, hi,</i>	Yes
<i>Hya,</i>	No
<i>Houaka,</i>	That cannot be, I will not
<i>Ta-sa,</i>	Who? what? what is it?
<i>Tap, Tape,</i>	This, that
<i>Coubaka,</i>	Come hither
<i>Ajbè,</i>	To eat
<i>Cbuka,</i>	To drink
<i>Mouaro,</i>	To lie down, to snore
<i>Etarò,</i>	To sleep

## Numerals.

<i>Tchiné,</i>	One
<i>Tou,</i>	Two
<i>Tcbè,</i>	Three
<i>Ynè,</i>	Four
<i>Aschnè,</i>	Five
<i>Ychampè,</i>	Six
<i>Arouampè,</i>	Seven
<i>Toubi Schampè,</i>	Eight
<i>Tchinchi Schampè,</i>	Nine
<i>Hsuampe,</i>	Ten

<i>Tchinobi kassma,</i>	Eleven
<i>Toubi kassma,</i>	Twelve
<i>Tobel kassma,</i>	Thirteen
<i>Ynebi kassma,</i>	Fourteen
<i>Aschnebi kassma,</i>	Fifteen
<i>Ybambi kassma,</i>	Sixteen
<i>Arouambi kassma,</i>	Seventeen
<i>Toubi schampi kassma,</i>	Eighteen
<i>Tchinubi schampi kassma,</i>	Nineteen
<i>H.uampebi kassma,</i>	Twenty
<i>Houampebi kassma tchinedè ho,</i>	Thirty
<i>Ynè bouampè touchè ho,</i>	Forty
<i>Aschnè bouampè taich ho,</i>	Fifty
<i>Tou aschnè bouampe taich ho,</i>	An hundred

These islanders were not observed either to dance or sing. But, with a sort of musical instrument formed of a stalk of celery or euphorbium, they were heard to play some plaintive, wild notes, resembling the softer tones of a trumpet.

Amidst this recollection of these novel appearances, in the varied condition of social life, which had been presented to their observation on the eastern coasts of Tartary; the French navigators advanced on their voyage towards Kamtschatka. At six o'clock in the evening of the 5th of September, they were within sight of the Kamtschatkan coast. The mountains which they first observed, were those of the volcano northward from St Peter and St Paul. The aspect of the whole coast was hideous. Nought met the eye, but rocks, on which, even in the beginning of September, the snows as yet remained un-

thawed. On the day following, the weather continued clear. They stood to the northward: and, at the bases of the mountains crowned with eternal ice, saw a ground richly carpeted with lively verdure, and shaded by tufts and thickets of trees. In the evening of the 6th, they reached the entrance of the bay of AVATSCHA, or ST PETER and ST PAUL. The fire in the Russian light-house upon the eastern point of the bay, being sheltered from the winds only by four boards, could not be kept burning during the night. Our voyagers, therefore, delayed entering the bay, till the hour of two o'clock in the afternoon of the following day, which was the 7th of September. The governor came out, in his canoe, for the space of five leagues, to meet them. From him they learned, that their arrival had been long expected; and that the governor-general of all KAMTSCHATKA had letters for them, and was expected to arrive within five days, at the settlement of ST PETER and ST PAUL. Scarcely had our navigators come to anchor at the bottom of the bay, when the vicar of PARATOUNKA, with his wife and children, already celebrated as the kind acquaintance of the illustrious Cook,—were seen to come eagerly on board.

---



---

 CHAPTER TENTH.
 

---



---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 7. OF SEPTEMBER TO THE 1. OF OCTOBER 1787. TRANSACTIONS IN THE BAY OF AVATSCHA : SHORT ACCOUNT OF KAMTSCHATKA : DEPARTURE UPON A SOUTHERN COURSE.

---

WERE the French voyagers could enter the station at which they intended that the frigates should be, during their stay in this harbour ;—the *toyon*, or native chief of the village, with several others of its inhabitants, came out to visit them. Offers of such presents as these good people had to bestow, and of such services as they were qualified to perform, were warmly made by them, and were accepted by the French navigators. Muskets were lent, and powder and shot were supplied to these friendly natives ; and the French obtained from their cares, abundance of wild fowl, during the whole time of their stay in the harbour. *Lieutenant Kaborof*, governor of the harbour of ST PETER AND ST PAUL, and commander of a military force of a serjeant and forty Cossacks, which was there stationed ;—was unwearied in his kind attentions to the strangers ; nor were his soldiers slow to imitate his benevolent example. This gentleman instantly proposed to send a messenger to *Mr Kasloff-Ougrenin*, governor-general of *Okhotsk* and *Kamtschatka*, who was then at *Bolchereitsk*, with whatever dispatches *M. de la Peyrouse* should wish to be so forwarded. *M. de Lesseps*, a

Q

companion of the French voyage, acted as interpreter between the French and the Russians; and was now employed to write a Russian letter, in the name of M. de la Peyrouse, to Mr Kasloff. M. de la Peyrouse, at the same time, wrote to the same gentleman in French. The Cossack messenger was instantly dispatched, as the bearer of these letters. In the mean time, our voyagers were entertained with every possible attention of honourable hospitality by Mr Kaborof, and the other inhabitants of St Peter and St Paul. Mrs Kaborof, the lieutenant's lady, was ever ready to offer them tea, and all such other refreshments as the country commonly afforded. Nor could Messrs de la Peyrouse and de Langle avoid accepting, from her generosity, a few valuable skins of sables, rein deer, and foxes. Every one, indeed, was ambitious to make them presents. Our navigators, however, failed not, amply to compensate the kindness of their hosts, by presents adapted to be very serviceable in that climate. For the accommodation of the astronomers of the voyage, the most convenient house in the village was, at the first hint of request, appropriated, with the greatest alacrity, by Mr Kaborof. Guards and guides were sent to accompany the naturalists in their excursions to explore the interior country. Messrs Bernizet, Monges, and Receveur, thus accompanied, went to visit a volcano, the smoke of which, and sometimes its flame, were seen from the harbour of Avatscha. Their guides, believing that, in any attempt to ascend the volcanic mountain, human beings must unavoidably perish amid the smoke, would attend

the Frenchmen only to the base of that mountain ; and it was under this express condition they set out. In a forest, at six leagues distance from the village, was their first halt for rest. The intermediate territory was irregularly overspread with birches, pines, and other trees or shrubs. Berries of various sorts, and of every different shade of *black* and *red*, offered an agreeable refreshment to the travellers, on their way. At sunset, the tent was pitched, and a fire kindled with great quickness, and with the utmost attention to prevent the fire from communicating itself to the surrounding trees. In the morning, the party again proceeded. The guides, according to their agreement, stopped at the foot of the volcanic mountain, at the line beyond which vegetation ceased to ascend. Here they arrived not sooner than three o'clock in the afternoon of the second day of their expedition. Having reposed themselves, during the night, the French gentlemen, on the morning of the third day, ascended, alone, towards the volcanic crater. The mountain appeared to be composed of lavas, varying only in density or porosity. On the summit were found gypseous stones, with sulphur in crystals, less beautiful than those of the peak of Teneriffe. The shorls, and other stones, were in general less beautiful, than those specimens of the same which are found near ancient volcanoes. Among others which the French naturalists brought back, were some tolerably good specimens of the chrysolite. The horizon on the summit of the mountain was not more than a musket-shot in diameter ; save that once, it opened and dis-

covered to them the bay of Avatscha, with the frigates diminished to the eye, by distance, to the size of small canoes. On the edge of the crater, the mercury in the barometer subsided to nineteen inches, eleven lines, and two tenths of a line; while in the barometer on board the frigates, it stood at twenty seven inches, nine lines, and two-tenths of a line. On the summit of the volcanic mountain, the mercury in the thermometer was two degrees and a half under the freezing point: but at the water-side, there was a difference of no less than twelve degrees from this temperature. To calculate the elevation of the mountain, therefore, from the indications of the barometer, it should seem to be more than fifteen hundred toises above the level of the sea. Fogs unfortunately frustrated the views of the French naturalists, who had ascended so far to examine the volcanic crater. Returning to their tents below, they found that their guides had already considered them as persons who had thrown their lives away; had said prayers for the rest of their departed spirits; and had drunk a part of the brandy which was left under their care. The ensuing night was distinguished by an excessive fall of snow, in consequence of which every idea of more particularly exploring the limits of the volcano, was abandoned; and the naturalists, with their guides, returned in all possible haste to the village.—The casks were, in the mean time, filled with water; and the *holds* of the frigates, with wood, and with hay for the tame animals which our voyagers expected here to receive from the governor-general. Of all their own *live stock*, they had

but one sheep now surviving. Unluckily the Kamtschatkans have been hitherto extremely negligent in regard to the multiplication of tame cattle among them; although there is such a luxuriance of grass, in the southern part of this peninsula, that, with the care of building barns for the reception of hay, and cow-houses for the lodging of the cattle themselves, during the months of winter, cattle might soon be rendered as plentiful here as even in Ireland. But, the chase of the wild animals, and the capture of the salmons, which, in immense profusion, enter their rivers, appear to them, far easier means of procuring subsistence. The Russian and Cossack soldiers follow the example of the native Kamtschatkans. Only the lieutenant and the serjeant had small gardens filled with turnips and potatoes. The rest are content with the roots of wild plants, and with the berries, from which they prepare conserved sweetmeats and agreeable drinks for the use of winter. The French voyagers were pleased to have it in their power to supply their kind entertainers with a good quantity of the seeds of some of the most valuable European pot-herbs. In their hunting excursions through the country, the strangers looked eagerly for bears, deer, and argali; but could find neither beasts nor birds of game, except a few ducks, or rather teal. The friendly Kamtschadales, however, brought them, during their stay, four bears, an elk, a rein-deer, with a large quantity of divers and other wild fowls. Abundance of salmons, herrings, small cod, and plaice, were, at all times, and with the utmost ease, to be

taken in the bay. A few barrels were salted for future use.—M. Kasloff at length arrived; bringing with him various specimens, particularly of the mineralogy of the country, for the inspection of the French naturalists. His address and manners were those of a polite, accomplished, European gentleman. On the day after his arrival, he, with MR SCHMALEFF, commander of the Kamtschadales, and the good vicar of Paratounka, dined with M. de la Peyrouse, on board *La Boussole*. He was received, as he came on board, with a salute of thirteen guns. He brought no letters for our navigators. He greatly regretted his inability to supply them, before the time of their intended departure, with more than seven heads of black cattle. On the day following, he dined on board *L'Astrolabe*, where he was received with the same honours. He would accept no payment for the oxen which he brought. On the day following, he entertained them on shore, at a ball, to which all the women of the village, both Kamtschadales and Russians, were invited to meet them. The dames, both Kamtschadale and Russian, were dressed in silk-stuffs, and wore, in particular, silk handkerchiefs bound round their heads. The Russian dances were accompanied with very pleasing tunes. The dances of the Kamtschadales resembled the writhings of persons suffering under convulsions. A sort of mournful cry, with difficulty elicited from the the breasts of the performers, is the only music with which these dances are accompanied. In the midst of the ball, arrived a carrier from Ochotsk, the bearer of a large trunk, containing packets of letters

for the strangers. The ball was interrupted. The Frenchmen were delighted with the news which they received. M. de la Peyrouse, in particular, was pleased to find himself promoted to the rank of COMODORE. Mr Kasloff eagerly congratulated him upon his new honours; and kindly celebrated the event, by a discharge of all his artillery.—Provisions were furnished to our voyagers, during their stay in the harbour, by the joint exertions of all the people of the village. A Kamtschadale sledge, two royal eagles, and a great number of sable-skins, were among the presents which the generosity of Mr Kasloff would oblige the French commanders to accept. The narrative of Cook's *third voyage*, was almost the only thing of value, which his grateful guests could prevail with him to accept in return for so many favours. The unfortunate IVASCHKIN, mentioned by Cook with respectful compassion for his distresses, was still a resident in Kamtschatka. When a youth under the age of twenty, he happened to utter, in the imprudent gaiety of a convivial party flushed with liquor, some expressions disrespectful to Elizabeth the then reigning empress of Russia. For this trivial indiscretion, all his subsequent life was to be consigned to ignominy and wretchedness. He was the son of a noble family, an officer in the guards, very handsome in his face and person. His nostrils were slit; the severe corporal punishment of the *knout* was inflicted upon him; and he was banished for life, to the distant extremities of Kamtschaka. After more than fifty years of exile, he obtained, not many

years since, a pardon from the Empress Catherine. But it came too late. He chose rather to continue in the snowy deserts in which he had pined out all his better years, than to return to a scene where he should no longer find a friend, and which would renew the painful remembrance of his youthful indiscretion, and of the unjust corporal suffering and disgrace with which it had been punished. He had been educated at Paris; and still knew as much French, as made him not incapable of conversation with the French gentlemen. Yet, shame for the ignominy to which he had been unjustly subjected, made him, for some days after his arrival with Mr Kasloff, to hide himself from their presence. Mr Kasloff, who treated him with a kindness that was highly adapted to soothe his mind under its sorrows, prevailed with him, at last, to shew himself to the French. The obliging attentions of M. de la Peyrouse, rendered him fond of their society. He received, with the warmest gratitude, those presents which they eagerly bestowed, to soften, as much as possible, the hardships of his condition. He pointed out to them the grave of M. DE LA CROYERE, a Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, who, on his return from a Russian expedition to explore the coast of America, in which he had engaged as astronomer and geographer, died here, in the year 1741. They placed over the grave of their fellow-countryman, an inscription on copper, commemorating his character and his death. Over the grave of the English navigator, CLARKE, they likewise erected a similar inscription on a plate of copper; as that

with which he had been honoured by his fellow-voyagers, was only inscribed with a pencil upon a piece of wood. Mr Kasloff promised to erect, without delay, a monument less perishable, and which should be more worthy of two such illustrious men, M. de la Croyere had married at Tobolsk ; and his posterity still reside there, in a situation of comfort and respect.

Mr Kasloff was familiarly acquainted with all the particulars of the voyages of BEHRING, and TCHIRKOW. These formed the subjects of frequent conversation between him and his French guests. He thence took occasion to inform them, that he had left Mr Billings at Okhotsk, building two vessels for the farther prosecution of the Russian discoveries in the northern seas. But there were difficulties to be surmounted, which would still too long retard the expedition of Billings. Mr Kasloff was of opinion, that it might have been better for the Russian government, to have sent him out from some port of the Baltic.

Our navigators were permitted to take a plan of the bay of Avatscha. They presented to Mr Kasloff, an elegantly finished drawing of it. A drawing of the OSTROG, and a box of acids for the analysis of mineral waters, were, also, among their presents to him. He was not unskilled in the sciences of chemistry and mineralogy. But his first attentions were given to the improvement of those arts, which were to furnish to the people of his government, the immediate necessities of subsistence. The soil promises to produce, if not wheat, at least a-

bundant crops of rye and barley. Potatoes, but a few years since introduced from IRKOUTSK, were seen to thrive surprizingly in several fields. Mr Kasloff had determined to adopt mild, yet vigorous means, for obliging all the inhabitants of this territory, Russians, Cossaks, and Kamtschadales, to turn their attention to agriculture. A new, mixed race is arising from the frequent intermarriages of Russians with Kamtschadales. These are likely to prove more laborious than the Russians, less uncouth in form than the Kamtschadales. The small-pox, in the year 1769, swept away three-fourths of the latter; reducing their number to fewer than four thousand. The new people, who are springing up, are likely to prove more susceptible of civilization than their ancestors. Already, have they begun to abandon their subterraneous *yourts*, and to build for themselves *isbas*, or wooden houses, in the manner of the Russians. These *isbas* resemble the cottages of the peasants in the middle and the south of Europe; are warmed to an excessive heat, by a brick-stove; and are divided into three small rooms. Those who do not yet possess *isbas*, spend the winter in *balagans*, which stand like pigeon-houses, on the top of posts, twelve or thirteen feet high; are covered with thatching; and are entered by ladders which afford no very secure footing. The Kamtschadale women already dress almost entirely in the manner of the Russians. The Russian language prevails in all the *Ostrogs*. The Russian government, although despotic, is here administered with the greatest mildness. The taxes which they levy

on the Kamtschadales, are so light, that the produce of even half a day's hunting, is sufficient to defray the tax for a whole year. The quantity of specie in circulation among these people, is, in proportion to their numbers, far from inconsiderable. Their furs bring a very high price. An otter-skin is worth thirty roubles at the village of St Peter and St Paul; skins of black-foxes, being extremely rare, are sold for more than an hundred and twenty roubles, each. The skins of the white and the grey fox, vary from two to twenty roubles. To open a traffic for these skins, the English, in the year 1786, sent a small vessel to Kamtschatka, the property of a commercial house in Bengal, and commanded by a captain Peter. Mr Kasloff permitted the English to solicit permission for this commercial intercourse, in a memorial which he transmitted for them to the Court of Petersburg. But the very vessel which brought the proposals, was afterwards wrecked on Copper island; and the design has not been prosecuted farther.

As to climate and productions, Kamtschatka may be compared to the coast of *Labador*, adjacent to the streights of *Belleisle*. The Kamtschadales appeared to M. de la Peyrouse, to be the same race of people with the inhabitants at the *Baie de Castries*. In personal form, the resemblance is considerable: in mildness and probity, there is a perfect agreement between the two hordes. The bay of *Avatscha* is perhaps the finest in the world. Its entrance is narrow; its bottom is muddy, and affords excellent anchoring-ground. On the eastern and on the wes-

tern side, it has two vast harbours, in which all the ships of both the French and the British Navy might find shelter. The rivers of Avatscha and Paratounka enter the bay, but are barred up with sandbanks, which render them accessible only when the tide is at high water. On a tongue of land curiously interjected, stands the village of St Peter and St Paul. Behind the village, is a small port, in which three or four vessels may very conveniently be at anchor for the winter. This bason is, at its entrance, but twenty five toises wide. On its shore Mr Kasloff intends to mark out the foundations of a new city, which may, one day, become the capital of Kamtschatka, and the centre of a great trade with China, Japan, America, and the Philippine isles. A number of small streams, and a small lake of fresh water, are near, to supply the new town with this article of primary necessity. Already has Mr Kasloff issued orders which promise to unite the other Kamtschadale *ostrogs* with that at St Peter and St Paul. The Kamtschadales have been converted, without violence or persecution, to the Greek religion. The present vicar of Paratounka is the son of a Kamtschadale father by a Russian woman. His manner of praying and teaching has in it an expression of feeling which proves very engaging to his parishioners. His wife, daughter, and sister, were the best dancers among the women. He copiously sprinkled the French gentlemen with holy water, and made them kiss the cross which was carried by his clerk. His usual residence is at Paratounka. As he had come to St Peter and St Paul, only for

the purpose of visiting our voyagers; his residence, there, was in a tent; and his altar was in the open air. He is vicar also of the KURILES isles, which he is wont to visit annually. The Russians number twenty one of these isles; and, rejecting their ancient names, distinguish them as No. 1. No. 2. &c. From the report of the vicar, the French navigators understood the isle of *Mareckak* to be No. 21. of the Russians. Of the twenty one of the Kuriles isles which belong to the Russians, only four are, according to the account of the vicar of Paratouka, inhabited. These are Nos 1. 2. 13. 14. Nos 13. and 14. have, both, the same inhabitants—who pass the summer months on No. 13. the winter months on No. 14. The others are only visited occasionally, for the sake of hunting the otters and foxes, which are their ordinary occupants. The currents run very strong between these isles, especially at the entrances into the different channels. A canoe, or, as the Russians name it—*baidar*, is the only vessel in which the vicar of Paratouka is accustomed to perform his annual voyages. He believes, that he must, several times, have perished, had it not been for the miraculous virtue of his *cassock* and his *holy water*. The four inhabited isles do not contain, in all, above fourteen hundred persons. The hair of those islanders are hairy. They preserve their heads long, and live wholly upon the produce of their fishing and hunting. They are humane, hospitable, and docile. For these last ten years, they have been unable, in consequence of the great diminution of the numbers of their otters, to pay the

wanted tribute to the Russian government. The southern and independent inhabitants of the Kuriles, sometimes bring a few of the commodities of Japan to be exchanged for peltries, with the people of the isles subject to Russia.

Before he should leave Kamtschatka, M. de la Peyrouse resolved to dispatch M. de Lesseps, through the Russian dominions, to France, with the journals of those parts of his voyages, which he had already accomplished. The rapid approach of winter warned our voyagers to take their departure from Avatscha. On the 29th of September, they were ready to sail out of that harbour. Mr Kasloff honoured them with a farewell visit; and for the last time dined on board. M. de Lesseps, whose society they could not forego without regret, remained with Mr Kasloff, to carry the dispatches home to France. A mutual discharge of cannon from the frigates, and from the batteries, was among the last formalities of the adieus between the French navigators and their kind Russian hosts.

The following are the only other facts concerning Kamtschatka, which M. de la Peyrouse has thought fit to insert in the narrative of his voyage. This peninsula was first discovered by the Russians, in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Their first expedition against the independence of its inhabitants, took place in the year 1696. In the year 1711, the Kamtschadales, for the first time, agreed to own the Russian dominion, and to pay a slender tribute of three hundred skins of sables, two hundred skins of red or grey foxes, with a few otter-

skins. A military force of about four hundred soldiers, with a suitable proportion of officers, is permanently maintained in this country, to support the authority of the Russian government, and to collect the revenue. The form of the government of this province has been several times changed. In the year 1784, Kamtschatka was reduced into the condition of a province dependent on the government of Okhotsk: And Okhotsk itself is subject to the jurisdiction of the supreme civil courts of IRKOUTSK. The *Ostrog*, or Kamtschadale village of BOLCHERETSK, was once the capital of Kamtschatka, and the residence of a superior military officer. A serjeant, of the name of *Martynof*, has now the principal command at Bolcheretsk: At the *Ostrog*, or village of ST PETER AND ST PAUL, *Lieutenant Kaborof* is the commandant: Major *Elissonof* commands at NIJENI-KAMTSCHATKA, or the *Ostrog* of lower Kamtschatka: *VERKNER*, or upper Kamtschatka, is under the command of serjeant *Momayeff*. These several commanders are independent of one another, and immediately responsible to the governor of Okhotsk, alone. There resides also in this country, an officer who has the title of *Inspector of the Kamtschadales*, and whose duty is, to protect these natives from the oppression of the military government. His rank is that of *Majr* in the army. From Kamtschatka, the Russians have undertaken various adventures of mercantile navigation, and have fitted out different voyages of discovery to explore the northern coasts of America. The ALIUTIAN isles; these isles eastward from Kamtschatka, which are known by the

name of OONALASHKA; and all the adjacent isles lying southward from this peninsula; were, first, discovered by Russian navigators sailing from Kamtschatka. Okhotsk is the seat of the mercantile spirit and capital, by which navigation for the fur-trade is carried on in these seas. The vessels usually employed in this navigation, are from five and forty to fifty feet in length, have but a single mast, are manned by crews of forty or fifty men, each, all of whom are at least not less expert as hunters than as seamen. They depart from Okhotsk in the month of June, pass usually between the point of Lopatka and No. 1. of the Kuriles, steer eastward, and continue to roam about from island to island, till they have bought or procured, by their own hunting, a number of skins of otters and other animals, sufficient to defray the whole expence of the adventure, and to afford to the merchants proprietors, a profit of *cent. per cent.* upon that expence. The captains of these trading vessels, receive orders from the governor of Okhotsk, to oblige the natives, in all the isles which they visit, to own the dominion of the Russian Emperor. A revenue-officer frequently accompanies these trading expeditions, to collect whatever tribute the islanders can be persuaded to pay. It was proposed to send a missionary, by whose endeavours all the unconverted islanders might be brought to embrace the Christian faith. In the ports in which they winter, the trading hunters necessarily found temporary establishments. But, Russia has not yet fixed any permanent settlement eastward from Kamtschatka.—KIATCHA, on the con-

lines between the Chinese and the Russian dominions, is the STAPLE for the sale of the Russian furs to the Chinese. Furs, to the amount of 750,000 l. Sterling a-year, have, till lately, been bought and sold at that market.—In the year 1787, no fewer than five and twenty vessels, manned with crews of which the whole number might amount to one thousand men, Kamtschadales, Russians, and Cossaks,—sailed eastward in quest of furs; to find which, they would disperse themselves along the American coast, from Cook's river to Behring's island. On their return, these trading vessels sometimes enter the bay of Avatscha, and then, after some delay, proceed to Okhotsk. The navigation of the sea of Okhotsk, later in the year than the end of the month of September, is prohibited by a very laudable, imperial decree, on account of the winter-hurricanes by which it is infested. The bay of Avatscha is never shut up by ice, and always affords shelter for shipping.—In Kamtschatka, the winter is less severe than at Petersburgh; yet snow and hoar-frost come on, with great severity, in Kamtschatka, as early as the 20th day of September. Against the cold, the Russian and Kamtschadale inhabitants of the country, are protected by the thick skins which form their clothing, and by the heat of their habitations, which are warmed by stoves to the temperature of 28°, or even 30° above the freezing point. The degree of heat which is constantly kept up in these dwellings, was indeed such, that the French navigators could not endure it, without danger of

immediate suffocation.—The use of the hot bath is familiar to the people, in this region. In the village of St Peter and St Paul, were two public baths. The bath consists of a very low room, in the middle of which is an oven, constructed without cement, and heated in the same manner as a baker's oven. Its roof is arched. It is surrounded by rows of seats for the bathers, disposed like those in an amphitheatre. Water, warmed by the fire to a boiling heat, is continually, during the bathing, cast against the roof, and is thus incessantly converted into steam; in which state, it excites the most profuse perspiration in the bathers on the seats, who are exposed to its action. Preferring dogs to rein-deer, for the use of drawing their sledges; the Kamtschadales are thus hindered from breeding hogs, sheep, rein-deer, horses, or oxen; all which animals their dogs would devour, while they are young. Their draught-dogs are fed chiefly with fish, and receive their meals—only at the end of the day's journey. By enquiring from Mr Kasloff, the French voyagers learned, that the Russians had indeed seen the north end of the island of *Tchoka*, from the mouth of the river Amur, but knew nothing more concerning it. The English chart of the bay of Avatscha, is good. But two banks, situate E. and W. from the entrance into this harbour, may occasion some danger; and these are to be avoided—only by keeping two insulated rocks on the E. coast, *open with the lighthouse point*, and by *shutting in with the west coast, a large rock on the larboard hand*. M. Dagelet's ob-

servations fix the house of lieutenant Kaborof in  $53^{\circ} 1' N.$  Lat. in  $156^{\circ} 30' E.$  Long. The tides are very regular. It is high water, in the bay, at half past 3 o'clock, P. M. The rise, at *full* and *change*, is four feet.

## CHAP.

---



---

 CHAPTER ELEVENTH.
 

---



---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE END OF SEPTEMBER TO THE 14. OF DECEMBER 1787. COURSE FROM THE BAY OF AVATSCHA, SOUTHWARD, TO THE NAVIGATORS' ISLES: ANCHORAGE AT THE ISLE OF MAOUNA: MANNERS OF ITS INHABITANTS: MASSACRE OF M. DE LANGLE, WITH ELEVEN PERSONS OF THE TWO CREWS: ISLES OF OYOLAVA AND POLA: INTERCOURSE WITH THEIR INHABITANTS: COCOA AND TRAITOR ISLES, &c.

---

The north wind, shifting to west, as our voyagers were making their way out of the bay of Avatscha, rendered it impossible for them to survey, as they had intended, the Kurile isles, as far as Mareckan. They therefore took a course in their progress, in which they might cross the parallel of  $37^{\circ} 20'$  N. Lat. in the Longitude of  $165^{\circ}$ ; a situation in which geographers have placed a large, rich, and populous isle, which the Spaniards are said to have discovered in the year 1620. At midnight, between the 14th and 15th of October, they reached the latitude of  $37^{\circ} 20'$ . Flights of ducks, fowls which never fly far from land. The weather was clear. Every degree of vigilance was employed, yet no land was to be seen. The island which was sought, probably lies farther southward. In their progress eastward from its pretended position, the French navigators observed two small birds; and, in the same evening, a turtle passed beside the ship. On the day following, a

bird, smaller than an European wren, perched on the main-top-sail yard-arm ; and another flight of ducks passed by. Yet, no island was, in these latitudes, discovered. Perhaps M. de la Peyrouse might have been more successful, if he had chosen rather to run down the parallel of latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ . A seaman unfortunately fell overboard from the *Astrolabe*, and was lost, during this search. On the 18th and 19th, signs of the near vicinity of land still continued to be observed. But when they reached  $175^{\circ}$  of E. Long. all such signs disappeared.

On the 22d, at noon, M. de la Peyrouse, abandoning this search, directed the frigates to assume a southerly course. The billows swelled so high, and rolled with so much violence ; that, at one time, in the course of this day, the *jolly-boat*, though *lashed to the gangway*, was washed off, and more than twenty tons of water were thrown on board. Frequent signs of the vicinity of land—but nothing more—were seen. The French navigators were now, therefore, to look for their next discoveries in that vast field, of from  $12^{\circ}$  to  $15^{\circ}$  from north to south, and of  $140^{\circ}$  from east to west ; where the ancient tracks of Quiros, Mendana, Tasman, &c. are, in every direction, crossed by those of modern navigators ; and where isles are scattered in the ocean, just as stars in the milky-way of heaven. On the 23d of October, there blew from the southward a strong gale, by which the frigates were not a little disturbed in their course. Until they reached the 30th parallel of latitude, on the 29th of October, the winds were extremely inconstant, and the sea was

always very much agitated. A passage so sudden, from the extreme of heat to that of cold, did not fail to affect, rather unfavourably, the health of most of the persons on board both the frigates. But the disorders thus occasioned, were slight, and were not followed by any serious ill consequences. On the 1st of November they found themselves in  $26^{\circ} 27'$  N. Lat. in  $175^{\circ} 35'$  E. Long. Curlews, plovers, and other birds which are not wont to venture, in their flights, to any great distance from land, were seen hovering, in great numbers, round them. The weather was distinguished by a fogginess of the atmosphere, and by frequent and violent blasts of wind. Yet, the horizon clearing up in all quarters, except towards the south; the probability of the existence of land in that quarter, was, hence, naturally suggested. Perhaps, they might pass some flat rock that escaped their observation, and which future navigators may at length detect. The indications of land ceased, as our voyagers continued their progress. The sky became at length so serene, that they could find the longitude, by lunar observation. Several doradoes, and two sharks, which they now caught, formed a very agreeable regale amidst the salted dishes, to the use of which, under a burning sun, they found it not at all pleasant to be confined.

At length, they reached the tropic. Fairer skies and a wider horizon now gratified their view. Birds, such as never wander far from land, were every day seen by them; yet still nought but the waters expanded around. On the 4th of November, in  $23^{\circ} 40'$  N. Lat. in  $175^{\circ} 38' 47''$  W. Longitude,

they caught a golden plover, which was so fat, that it could not have been long distant from land. On the 5th they crossed their own track from Monterey. On the 6th they crossed the track of Captain Clarke from the Sandwich isles to Kamtschatka. The billows swelling high, made their progress sufficiently difficult. A few flying fishes were the only creatures of the fish-genus, which came in their way. On the 9th, they passed the southern point of the SHOAL or *flat* of VILLA LOBOS, according to the position assigned to it in the charts of M. de Fleuriu. But, appearances led M. de la Peyrouse to believe, that, if such a shoal exist, its situation must be farther westward. The sea became gradually smoother, and the winds less violent. From the time at which the frigates reached the  $10^{\circ}$  of N. Latitude, it rained almost incessantly during the day. The hygrometer had, at no time since their departure from Europe, indicated the presence of a larger proportion of moisture, in the atmosphere. The noxious oppressiveness of the air, joined to the bad quality of their provisions, were found to relax the strength and impair the health of the ships' companies. To obviate these evils as much as possible, M. de la Peyrouse ordered coffee to be daily served out to the sailors, made his ship to be dried and ventilated between the decks, and obliged the crews to keep their linens clean by using rain-water to wash them. On the 6th of November, they caught eight bonetas; an agreeable refreshment to the whole companies of the ships, as well officers as common men. About the 15th, when our voyagers had reached the

5° of N. Lat. the rains and storms ceased, and the motion of the billows became less tempestuous. The weather was now serene, till after the French navigators had passed the equator, on the 21st of November. On the 23d they caught two sharks which afforded two meals to the crews, and shot a curlicu, which was very lean, and very much fatigued. Noddies, mar of-war birds, terns, and tropic-birds, began to hover in increasing numbers around them, while they advanced into the southern hemisphere. In the 2° of southern latitude, the breeze by which they had been for some time impelled, deserted them; and only light airs from N. to W. N. W. succeeded. Afraid of being driven to the leeward of the FRIENDLY ISLES, our navigators availed themselves of these airs to gain a *little easting*. Some sharks and sea birds were, in the mean time, taken, and were used at table, as a very agreeable change of food, amid the long use of salted provisions. A *heavy sea setting in* from the west, made their progress, about this time, extremely laborious. Their cordage, rotten by long exposure, was constantly breaking. Blasts of wind, and heavy falls of rain, came on to incommode their progress, till the 2d of December, at which time they were in 10° 50' of southern latitude. The winds then became gentler, and the skies more serene. They passed over the position in which Byron has placed those which he calls the ISLES OF DANGER, without discovering aught but sea. Next day, they found themselves in 11° 34' 47' S. Lat. in 170° 7' 1" W. Long. the very parallel in which Quiros has placed his ISLAND of

THE HANDSOME NATION. But the wind was adverse to their running down that parallel, for the purpose of descrying the island. Availing themselves, therefore, of the western breeze, which now blew, they steered for the NAVIGATORS' ISLES, so named by M. DE BOUGAINVILLE. At three in the afternoon of the 6th of December, they arrived within sight of the most eastern of these isles. They passed through the channel between the great and the small isles which M. de Bougainville left on the southern side of his track. At noon, in mid-channel, and at a mile's distance from the shore, they found their latitude to be  $14^{\circ} 7' S$ .

They had seen dwellings on one side of the isle, and a company of Indians seated in a circle, under some cocoa-nut trees. Yet the Indians launched no canoes, nor did they even follow the course of the frigates along the shore. The island rises with an abrupt ascent, to the height of about two hundred fathoms above the level of the sea. The houses are situate in the position of about half way up the ascent. Some small plantations, as was supposed, of yams, appeared near the houses. At length, five canoes set out from the shore, and approached the station of the ships: eleven others came from a different part of the isle. Having paddled several times around the ships, with an air of distrust, they at last offered to exchange a few cocoa-nuts for those articles of traffic which the French navigators presented to them. Theft and fraud were the most striking features in their conduct. After receiving the price, as many of them as could, strove to run off,

without delivering the article sold. As no bottom could be found in the channel, even with a line of an hundred fathoms, and at less than a mile's distance from the land; they renewed their course, in order to *double* a point, beyond which they had hopes of finding more safe and sheltered anchorage. But, there, the eastwind raised a strong *surf*, and the coast was begirt with reefs of rocks. A dead calm of the winds, accompanied with a prodigious swelling of the waves, threatened, for some moments, to subject the two frigates to the danger of *running foul of one another*. A few light airs happily arising, soon delivered them from this jeopardy. In the mean time, an old chieftain approaching, addressed them in a long harangue, and held out in his hand a branch of the *kava* plant. The narratives of former navigators had taught them to interpret this, as a signal of peace. They pronounced the word, *tayo*, meaning *friend*, and threw to him a few pieces of cloth. The winds at length enabled them to leave the region of calms. The islanders, in their canoes, sailed along-side the frigates. Our voyagers could remark, that these canoes, being liable to be upset every half-hour, would be useless to any but persons, who, like these islanders, are wont to swim almost as if water were their native element. The middle stature of these people appeared to be about five feet seven inches. Their colour is nearly similar to that of the natives of the coast of Barbary. Only two women were observed among the crowd. Of these, neither was remarkable for beauty or delicacy of features; and

the younger had, on her leg, a shocking ulcer. Several of the men had large ulcers, and an apparently incipient leprosy upon their persons. None of them exhibited a pleasing cast of countenance. Two among these men had their legs, not only covered with ulcers, but even swollen to the size of their bodies. They approached without fear, although unarmed. They went away; and were supposed to have gone, not to return. In the afternoon, however, they again came out to traffic. A few fowls, a hog, and a turtle-dove of singular beauty, were now obtained from them. Its body was white; its head, of a beautiful purple colour; its wings, green; its breast, chequered, like the leaves of anemomy, with red and black spots. It was tame, and would eat from the hand and mouth of any person offering to feed it. It could not be long preserved alive; and after its death, its feathers quickly lost all the splendid beauty of their colours. M. de Langle purchased from the Indians, two dogs; which, being killed and roasted for the table, proved excellent eating. It appeared remarkable, that, though capable of workmanship so ingenious, as that which appeared in the structure of their canoes; these people rejected the hatchets and other instruments of iron, which our voyagers offered in exchange for fresh provisions. Glass beads were preferred by them to all the stuffs, and to every sort of hard-ware, which were offered. Among other things, procured from them, was a wooden vessel, containing cocoa-nut oil, shaped like our common earthen pot, and fashioned in a manner which no European work-

man could execute, otherwise than with a turning lathe. Their stuffs are of a less ingenious texture, than those of Easter Island and the Sandwich Isles. Their ropes are round and twisted, like our watch-chains: their mats are indeed very fine.

As this isle afforded little to their wants, the French navigators soon continued their course westward; and crossing a channel, which they found to be much broader than it is represented in the chart of Bougainville, approached the coast of the island of MAOUNA. While they were yet at the distance of three leagues from its shore, two or three came alongside the frigates, with hogs and fruit, which were eagerly exchanged for beads. Approaching to within half a league of the shore, they perceived it to be surrounded with a reef of coral, on which the sea broke with great violence. In the creeks, formed by various projections of the coast, there was room, as it seemed, for the reception of their barges and long-boats. At the bottom stood villages. A multitude of canoes, with hogs, coconuts, and other fruits, soon came out; and, for glass-toys, furnished the frigates with abundance of fresh provisions. Water was seen to fall in cascades from the summits of the mountains, and to pass by the different villages into the channel. Allured by so many advantages, the French navigators brought their vessels to anchor, at the distance of a mile from the shore, in thirty fathoms depth of water, over a bank of rotten shells, with a very little coral. In this situation, however, they were protected only from the easterly winds; but the *roadstead* was,

in all other respects, so bad, that the frigates, to the great anxiety of their masters, rolled as if they had been in the open sea.

Next morning, the two commanders determined to make the utmost haste in procuring what they wanted from the isle, and to set sail in the afternoon. By the dawn of day, the islanders came around the frigates, in no fewer than two hundred canoes laden with fresh provisions. Axes, cloth, and every article of traffic, save beads, were still disdained by them. One part of the crews were employed to manage this traffic, and to repress the forwardness with which the islanders urged themselves upon the ships; while the rest filled the boats with empty casks, and prepared to go ashore for water. Messrs de Clonard and Colinet, commanding the boats of *La Boussole*,—with Messrs de Monti and Bellegarde, conducting those of *L'Astrolabe*,—set out, at five o'clock in the morning, for a bay which was about a league distant from the station of the ships. M. de la Peyrouse, for purposes of observation and enquiry, followed, almost immediately, in his pinnace; and M. de Langle, in his jolly-boat, made an excursion to another bay about a league beyond the watering place. The creek to which the long-boats repaired for water, was large and commodious; all the boats remained afloat, at low water, within a pistol-shot of the beach. The fresh water was easily procured, and was excellent in its quality. A line of soldiers, posted between the beach, and that crowd of natives which gathered round, were easily able to maintain good order. The natives, men, women, and child-

ren, suffered themselves to be persuaded to sit down under a grove of cocoa-trees, at a small distance from the boats. Pigeons, parrots, and other fowls, hogs, and fruit, were eagerly offered to sale. The women, of whom some were handsome, made offer of their favours to all who had beads to pay for them. The women at last found little difficulty in breaking through the line of the French soldiers. Confusion was beginning to arise. But, some of the islanders, who seemed to be Chiefs, happily interfering, restored order by an alert use of their sticks. One of the natives, who had snatched a mallet from the stern of the boat, and had aimed with it several blows at the back and arms of some of the sailors, was, by the command of M. de la Peyrouse, seized; and cast to swim about in the sea. The natives in general, being taller and stouter built men than the French, seemed to look upon their visitors with a certain degree of contempt. To impress them with more respectful notions of the power that he was able to exert against them, M. de la Peyrouse purchased three pigeons, made them to be thrown up in the air, and shewed the multitude, how easily they could be brought to the ground by the unseen impulse of a bullet shot from a pistol or a musket.

While the casks were filled with water, M. de la Peyrouse proceeded to visit a charming village, at the distance of about two hundred yards from the beach. It stood in the midst of a spacious grove of fruit-trees. The houses of the village were arranged in a circle which might be an hundred and fifty toises in diameter. The area which they inclosed, was carpeted with a rich verdure, and shaded by

trees. Women, children, and old men, gathered round the illustrious stranger, and invited him to enter the houses. He entered one which appeared as if it were the dwelling-house of some chief. Mats of extraordinary fineness and freshness, were spread on the floor: The floor itself was composed of small pebbles, and raised about two feet above the common level of the ground. Among other articles of furniture, M. de la Peyrouse remarked, with surprise, a cabinet of lattice-work, such as could not have been more elegantly executed at Paris. The building terminated in an ellipsis, the curve of which could not have been more handsomely fashioned under the directions of any European architect. A row of pillars, at equal distances of five feet from one another, formed a complete colonnade round the whole. The pillars were formed of the trunks of trees, handsomely wrought: And between them hung mats, the cords of which were adapted to move them up and down, at pleasure. The roof of the house was covered with leaves of the cocoa-palm-tree.

The soil of this isle is fertile without culture; and the climate such as to render clothing little necessary. The bread-fruit, the cocoa-nut, the banana, the guava, and the orange tree, grow here spontaneously, and in the greatest abundance. Dogs, hogs, and fowls, fed upon the superfluous plenty of these fruits, afford a sufficient variety of rich and delicate animal-food. The wants of these people are consequently few. Iron, and instruments of direct utility, they, therefore, disdained; and accepted only beads, ob-

jects of fanciful decoration. More than two hundred wood-pigeons, with a number of beautiful parrots and turtle-doves, were among the animals obtained from them. These fowls were all tame, and shewed these islanders to have made a greater progress than the inhabitants of the Sandwich Isles, in the domestication of the winged part of the creation. Had it not been for the ferocious expression in their countenances, and the scars on their bodies; it would have been natural to conclude, that a people, seated amidst external circumstances so propitious, must live in perfect innocence, felicity, and beneficence.

During this visit, some trivial quarrels arose among individuals of the French and individuals from among the islanders: but, no general disagreement took place. An islander had attempted to snatch away the sabre of M. de Monneron; but, having pulled off, unwittingly, the scabbard, ran away, affrighted, at sight of the naked blade. Others threw stones at M. Rollin, the surgeon-major to the expedition. A general turbulence, inhospitality of spirit, and insubordination to their chiefs, were plainly seen to be very distinguishing features in the character of these people. But, the prudence and patience of the French avoided all extremities. About noon, the Frenchmen left the isle, and returned in their boats, on board the frigates. These were surrounded with canoes. Seven or eight of the islanders were on the quarter-deck of *La Boussole*. And these people were behaving here with a boldness, a rudeness, and a turbulence, exceedingly

troublesome. One of the men on the quarter-deck, was pointed out as a chief. His authority had contributed already somewhat to restrain the petulance of the rest. Some presents were offered to him; and the power of the French fire-arms was exhibited before him, but without exciting his admiration, or impressing him with awe.

Orders were now given for the frigates to *weigh anchor* and get *under sail*. But, M. de Langle, having been greatly charmed with the scene at which he had landed; desired, with great earnestness, that the frigates should *stand off and on* at a league's distance from the shore, till he might, with a party, revisit that bay, and procure an additional quantity of fresh-water from the limpid streams which poured into it. M. de Langle had a very strong partiality for water fresh from the stream or fountain, as being much more salutary to those who should use it, than water which had been long preserved in barrels on board a ship. Provisions, too, were here to be obtained in an abundance in which they could scarcely be expected, elsewhere. Five hundred hogs, a great number of fowls, a large quantity of fruit, had been procured at the trivial price of a few glass beads. With great reluctance, on account of the disorderly conduct of the islanders, M. de la Peyrouse agreed to await till M. de Langle should accomplish his purpose. During the night, the two frigates hovered under sail, at a small distance from the shore of the isle. At day-break, there succeeded a calm, after a stormy and uncertain night. About nine o'clock, a gentle breeze from the N. W.

enabled them to advance the frigates again nearer to the isle. At eleven, they were within a league of it. Two boats from La Boussole, with the barge and long-boat of L'Astrolabe, were, without delay, sent ashore, under the command of M. de Langle, and having on board Messrs de Lamanon, Colinet, Vaujuas, le Gobien, de la Martiniere, Lavaux, Receveur, with a number of such of the common men out of both crews, as had begun to be affected with the scurvy, amounting, in all, to sixty-one persons. Six swivels were mounted upon the long-boats; and the men were armed with cutlasses and muskets. Great numbers of canoes, in the mean time, came around the ships for the sake of traffic; and the people wore, in their countenances and manners, an air of gaiety and confidence, which tended to remove every suspicion of hostilities to be offered from them.

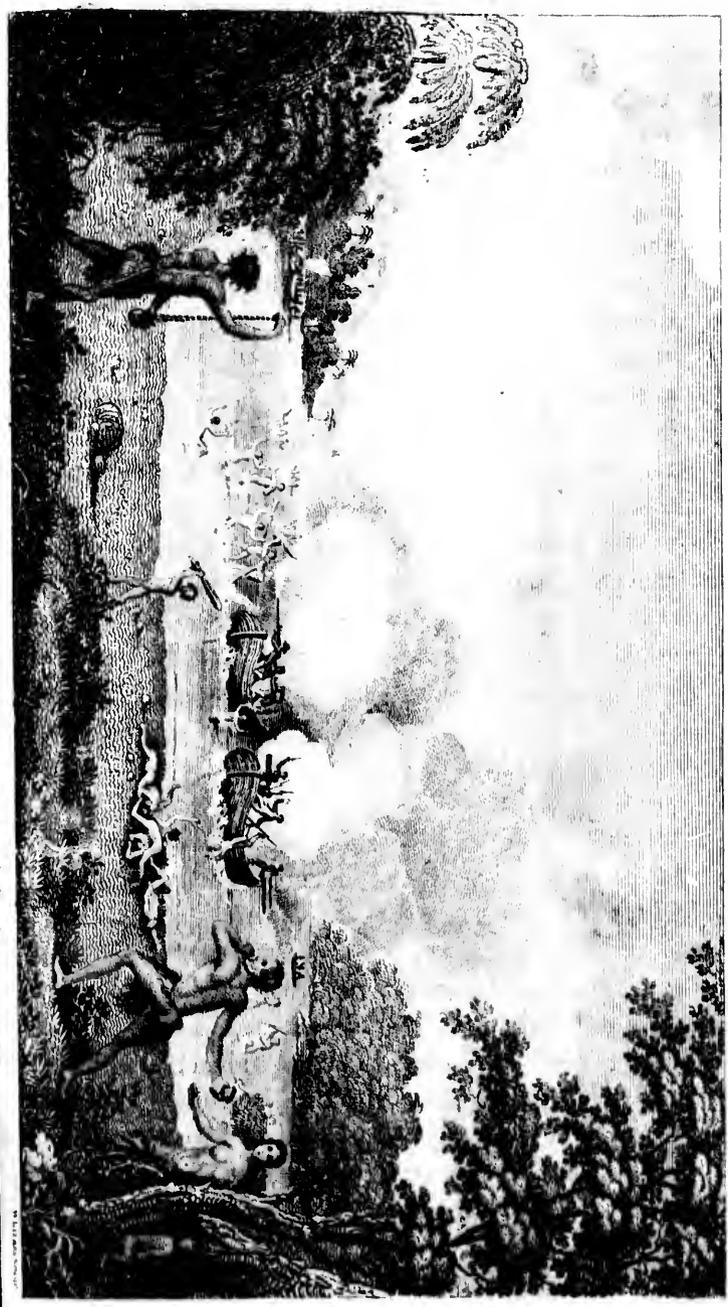
At a quarter after one o'clock. the boats reached the shore. What had been supposed a capacious bay, was found to be but a creek full of coral rocks, and presenting no accessible passage, save a winding channel of five and twenty feet in width. Within that channel the boats had but three feet of water. The long-boats ran a-ground. The barges were kept a-float, by being hauled to a considerable distance from the beach. The tide was now at ebb. It had been in flood, when this scene was, on the preceding day, examined by M. de Langle. Disappointed in regard to the state of the bay, M. de Langle would have returned immediately to the creek, without accomplishing his first purpose,—had it not been for the gentleness and order which

appeared to distinguish the natives, in the offers which they now made, to trade with the Frenchmen, as well from the boats as at the ships. He sent the water-casks on shore. The soldiers were arranged in two lines, to protect an avenue of passage between the watering-place and the sea-beach. Water was, without delay, taken in; and the casks being filled, were successfully conveyed on board the boats. But, in the mean time, the numbers of the natives who surrounded the Frenchmen at their task, were prodigiously augmented. Petty thefts; attempts to seize, by open force, what they could not secretly steal; with various acts of wanton insolence and mischief; began to bespeak the contempt of the natives, as well for the strength and numbers of the Frenchmen, as for the laws of benevolence and hospitality. A brisk traffic still went on: and the favours of the women were, with enough of wanton eagerness, both offered and accepted. The islanders insensibly proceeded, on the shore, to assail the strangers with showers of stones; while others of them, entering the water, attempted to seize and pillage the boats. To soothe the insolence and rapacity of the natives, a few beads were distributed to some few of them, who appeared to possess a superior authority among the rest. Those who were overlooked in the distribution, became, for this, so much the more outrageous. M. de Langle was on board his boat; and the fire-arms were ready to be discharged. But, reluctant to proceed to extremities, which should occasion an effusion of blood; he declined the use of the fire-

arms, till, at least, the whole party should have come on board the boats. The natives saw them all enter their boats, without offering any fatal violence. But when they saw the boats shoved off from the beach, and were aware, that the strangers, with all their beads, had almost escaped unpillaged, and without having transacted, at this time, any considerable traffic; their rapacity and rage were then raised to the utmost height. They threw stones, rushed in great numbers into the water to stay the boats, and made a serious and desperate hostile attack upon the French sailors. Orders were given to oppose them with a discharge of musquetry, and, at the same time, to use the utmost expedition in removing the boats beyond their reach. A few of the islanders fell. But the prodigious superiority of their numbers; their nearness to the boats; their great strength and dexterity in hurling those huge stones, which they employed as their missile weapons; together with the surprise and confusion of the French; made it impossible for these to resist the onset of the inhospitable islanders, without suffering themselves in the skirmish. M. de Langle, with the master of arms, and the carpenter belonging to his ship, were beaten down from the *bow* of the long-boat in which they stood; and were the first who fell. M. de Langle perished under the fury of the assailants; the two who fell with him, were suffered to escape. The islanders, in a few minutes, made themselves masters of the two boats which were the nearest to the beach. Eleven others of the boats' crews perished with M. de Lan-

come  
 all en-  
 lence.  
 m the  
 ith all  
 l, and  
 consi-  
 re then  
 stones,  
 tay the  
 tile at-  
 e given  
 ry, and,  
 ition in  
 a few of  
 eriority  
 s; their  
 se huge  
 ile wea-  
 sion of  
 to resist  
 out suf-  
 Langle,  
 belong-  
 bow of  
 vere the  
 nder the  
 ith him,  
 n a few  
 o boats  
 even o-  
 de Lan-

The capture of the Llaneros, a small tribe in the interior of the Llanos



P. S. 1858

I  
H  
f  
w  
th  
su  
tu  
su  
fr  
co  
of  
wh  
nev  
ni  
aro  
ex  
sr  
fro  
the  
all  
wh  
rest  
suff  
over  
of t  
offe  
ling  
drou

gle. Among these was the unfortunate M. de Lamanon, naturalist to the expedition. While the islanders busied themselves in plundering the long-boats, which they had seized; the surviving Frenchmen threw overboard the water-casks which had been conveyed into the two barges; and all found means to escape, although the long boats were lost. Having in vain torn up the seats of the long boats, in search of the riches which they supposed to be hidden in them; the islanders turned themselves to attack the barges, when they saw them move off with difficulty. A discharge of fire-arms killed a few of them; and, ere the rest could approach, the barges were beyond the reach of their pursuit. It was five o'clock in the evening when the survivors came on board the ships, with news of the disaster which had cut off their companions. Numbers of the natives were at that time around the ships in canoes; and it was not without extreme difficulty that M. de la Peyrouse could restrain the soldiers and sailors, on board the frigates, from taking sudden vengeance for the murder of their slaughtered comrades, by the destruction of all the canoes around them. One of the islanders, who happened to be on the quarter deck, was arrested, and, for a time, detained in irons, but was suffered, next day, to make his escape, by leaping overboard. Amidst their indignation for the fate of their companion, M. de la Peyrouse, with his officers, and the whole ships' companies, would willingly have inflicted signal vengeance on the pernicious islanders; but it was impossible to anchor

within a gun shot's distance from the village ; and when all circumstances had been duly considered, it was thought more prudent to forego the desired revenge, than to incur new inconvenience or danger. On the following day, some of the islanders had even the audacity to venture out, towards the ships, in their canoes, with hogs, pigeons, and cocoa-nuts for barter. When their offers of this traffic were rejected, they then accosted the French with sportive raillery. With difficulty, la Peyrouse suppressed his indignation, and would not suffer them to be fired upon. Other canoes came out, seemingly with hostile purpose, to join them. A shot then fired from a blunderbuss, taught them to respect the range of the French fire-arms. And they all fled, with one accord, to the shore. Beside those of the French who had lost their lives in the affray with the islanders, twenty others were wounded. Affliction of the deepest and most poignant character, reigned, for some time, on board the frigates. At last, on the 14th, they steered away from the fatal, inhospitable shores of MAOUNA.

The persons whom they had here lost, were Messrs DE LANGLE, post-captain and commander ; *Jés Humon*, *John Redelleg*, *Francis Ferret*, *Laurence Robin*, and a *Chinese*, seamen ; all belonging to L'ASTROLABE.

Messrs DE LAMANON, naturalist ; *Peter Talin*, gunner ; *Andrew Roth* and *Joseph Rayes*, quarter-gunners, from LA BOUSSOLE.

On the 14th of December, departing from the fatal coast of Maouna, the French navigators

took their course across a channel nine leagues in wideness, towards the spacious and fertile isle of OYOLAVA. At the distance of three leagues from its N. E. point, they were surrounded by a great multitude of OYOLAVAN canoes, which were laden, for barter, with bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, bananas, sugar-canes, pigeons, hogs, &c. In dress, features, and tallness of stature, the people of Oyolava so nearly the resembled those of Maouna, that, at sight of them, the indignation of the French sailors for the fate of their murdered companions was awakened anew. M. de la Peyrouse, however, quieted those angry emotions which had almost prompted his people to hostilities, at the first sight of the Oyolavans. A commerce of exchange commenced, and was carried on with great briskness, and with mutual satisfaction, between the French and the islanders. In the course of it, the French were more careful than they had hitherto been, to repress, by threats, and even by blows, every attempt at theft, fraud, or violence, on the part of the natives: and this conduct was attended with good effects. In the afternoon, the frigates approached a part of the isle, which presented the largest village, perhaps, that is to be seen in all the islands of the South Sea. It consists of houses irregularly scattered over a very extensive and gently inclining plain; and ascending even upwards to the very summit of the mountain, which rises beyond the plain, and retires inwards to the middle of the isle. The smoke hovering over the village, seemed as if it rose from some great city. The people, who came out in the ca-

noes, were entirely unacquainted with iron. A single head was, to them, preferable to a nail six inches long, or to an hatchet. Some of them had agreeable features. Their hair was bound up with a sort of green ribband, and adorned with flowers. Their form was handsome; and every thing in their whole aspect bespoke sweetness of temper, and gentleness of manners. The billows broke all around the beach with a violence which made it not safely accessible on the north-side of the isle. In the dusk of the evening, the canoes had retired; and the French navigators sailed onwards, still at no great distance from the coast of the isle. A dead calm prevailed during the next day, with frequent flashes of lightning, which were followed by thunders and rains. It seemed probable, that, on this day, the people of Oyolava had received notice of the late unhappy events at Maouna. On the 17th, when the frigates came over-against the island of POLA, no canoes came out to visit them: and from this, it was concluded, that the people of Pola had likewise been informed of the quarrel at Maouna, and were afraid of suffering from the resentment of the French, if they should put themselves within their power. Pola is a beautiful isle, somewhat smaller than Oyolava, from which it is separated by a channel, only four leagues in wideness. In the channel are two islets; one of which is covered with wood, and perhaps occupied by some inhabitants. The north coast of Pola is inaccessible to shipping: But after doubling its western point, the mariner will enter a smooth sea, which may probably afford excellent

roa  
I.e  
Sh  
of  
not  
rily  
14<sup>o</sup>  
bee  
wer  
and  
eve  
com  
and  
navi  
P  
robu  
com  
ed t  
rison  
have  
give  
their  
They  
They  
The  
engr  
vigat  
they  
hands  
most  
three  
gals,

*road-steads.* These isles are ten in number ;—Opoun, Leonè, Fanfouè, Maouna, Oyolava, Caluassè, Pola, Shika, Ossamo, and Overa. The relative bearings of these different isles, the French navigators could not, from the information of the natives, satisfactorily ascertain. OPOUN, the most southerly, is in  $14^{\circ} 7'$  S. Lat. in  $171^{\circ} 27' 7''$  W. Long. It has been supposed that these are the same isles which were discovered by ROGGEWEN, in the year 1721, and by him denominated BEAUMAN'S ISLANDS. But every circumstance led M. de la Peyrouse, and his companions, to regard this supposition as groundless, and to consider them as isles unknown to European navigators, till the voyage of Bougainville.

The natives of these isles are a remarkably tall, robust, and well-proportioned race of men. In comparison with the French navigators, they seemed to be, just such as Danish horses are, in comparison with those of France. They are naked ; but have the body painted or tattooed in a manner that gives them the appearance of having clothes. On their loins they bind a girdle entwined of sea-weeds. They wear the hair long, and twisted round the head. They are exceedingly ferocious and quarrelsome. The forms of the women are tall, slender, and not ungraceful. But, among all whom the French navigators saw, there were not more than three whom they could consider as being truly beautiful and handsome. Their manners are, in the highest and most disgusting degree, wanton and immodest. The three beauties, who attracted the notice of the strangers, were readily prostituted to their lust. Of a

basaltic stone, these people form tools for working in wood, which, even in comparison with the European instruments of iron, are far from contemptible. Some wooden dishes were obtained from them, in exchange for glass beads, the polishing of which was not at all less perfect, than if it had been effected with an European turning-loom. The mats, and some paper-stuffs, which these people manufacture, are exceedingly beautiful, and of a very ingenious texture. Their language appears to be a particular dialect of that which is spoken in the SOCIETY and in the FRIENDLY ISLES. A person from the province of TAGAYAN, in the north of the island of LUCONIA, understood, and explained to the French navigators, in whose service he was, most of the words which he heard spoken at the *Navigators' Isles*. From this fact, it should seem that these people are, by descent, MALAYS; and the language which they speak,—the *Malayan*. Among from fifteen to eighteen hundred, whom the French voyagers saw, to the number of about thirty seemed to be chiefs. These endeavoured to exercise a sort of authority, but were very carelessly obeyed. They have been very properly named by M. de Bougainville, NAVIGATORS. They scarcely ever perform any change of place, otherwise than by water, and in their canoes. Their villages are situated on creeks, close on the shore. And they have no internal roads from one to another of them. All of these isles, which the French voyagers visited, were covered, to the very tops of the interior hills, with fruit trees. Wood-pigeons, turtle-doves, paroquets,

blackbirds, partridges, of very beautiful and singular varieties, were very numerous among these woods. About the houses were great numbers of tame wood-pigeons. Their canoes have *outriggers*, and are generally of a size incapable to contain more than five or six persons; though some indeed will admit to the number of fourteen. Their course is not exceedingly rapid; under sail, not more than seven *knots* an hour; rowing, such, that they could not keep way with the French frigate, sailing at the rate of only four miles an hour. Sometimes two of these canoes are joined into one, by means of a transverse piece of wood, in which is put a step to receive a mast. The sails are of matting, extended by a sprit. The sweep net, and the hook and line, are their only instruments for fishing. Their baits are of mother-of-pearl and of white shells, very skilfully wrought. The baits are in the form of a flying fish, and have a hook of tortoise-shell attached to them, which is of sufficient strength to drag out a tunny, boneta, or dorado. These isles seem to be all of volcanic origin. On the beach appeared no stones, but pieces of lava, basaltes, or coral. In all the creeks, the sides are usually filled up with coral, which leaves in the middle just a narrow channel, sufficient to admit the canoes to pass and repass. These canoes are so light, as to be easily borne, one on the shoulders of two men. Nor are they usually left in the water, but deposited under the shade of trees near the dwellings. No situations can be more agreeable than those of the villages in these isles. The houses stand on the banks of streamlets

descending from the hills, under the shade of fruit-trees, by the sides of path-ways leading into the interior parts of the isles. Each house is sufficiently spacious to lodge even several families. They have moveable doors or windows, which are let down to exclude the sun, and pulled up, on the opposite side, to admit the fresh breezes. Hogs, dogs, fowls, birds, and fishes, furnish a rich abundance of animal food to the inhabitants of these isles. The cocoa, the guava, the banana-tree, with another tree which bears a chesnut-like fruit, that is roasted for eating, supply an abundance of wholesome fruits. Sugar-canes, of an inferior quality, grow spontaneously on the banks of the rivers. In Maouna, Messrs Martiniere and Colignon made a short botanical excursion. But the natives exacted a glass-bead for every plant they gathered; and, even under this condition, would hardly permit them to bring off what they collected, in safety. Clubs, arrow-like lances, and stones which they were skilled to throw with great force and dexterity, were the offensive weapons of these people. The population of these isles is probably very considerable in proportion to their extent. Maouna, Pola, and Oyolava, are certainly among the most beautiful of all the isles of the Southern Ocean. M. de la Peyrouse would gladly have gone ashore on Pola. But, after such experience of the inhospitable temper of the natives, it would have been imprudent to send any part of the crews ashore, unarmed; and so strong were still the resentments of the sailors, that going on land with arms in their hands, they hardly could have re-

frained from employing these against the islanders, even without new provocation. For this reason, M. de la Peyrouse resolved not again to cast anchor, till he should reach BOTANY BAY.

After sailing along the western coast of Pola, the French navigators lost sight of land. They endeavoured to sail in a S. S. E. direction. An E. S. E. wind, at first, opposed their progress. Its shifting, however, soon suffered them to make way agreeably to their wishes. On the 20th they came within sight of a round isle, precisely S. from Oyolava, and about forty leagues distant from it. On the day following, they arrived within two leagues of its coast. Two other isles were now also descried, to the southward ; which plainly appeared to be the COCOA and TRAITOR ISLANDS of SCHOUTEN. Cocoa Island towers up to a great elevation, in the form of a sugar-loaf. It is nearly a league in diameter ; and trees cover it up to the very summit. A channel, of about three leagues in breadth, intervenes between this and Traitor's Isle which is low and flat, with only one hill of moderate height in the middle. A channel, about an hundred and fifty fathoms wide at its mouth, intersects this isle into two parts, so that it is properly two isles, not one, as has been hitherto fancied. The weather was unfavourable ; and no canoe came out immediately from Traitor's Island. The frigates hovered near, during the evening : at eight o'clock in the morning, they approached to within two miles of the bottom of a sandy bay. About twenty canoes soon left the shore, and approached the frigates. They were la-

den, for barter, with excellent cocoa-nuts, and with a few bananas and yams. One brought a hog, with a few fowls. The people appeared plainly to have had no previous acquaintance with Europeans. They approached without fear or suspicion, and readily exchanged their provisions for beads, nails, and different pieces of iron. They had every one two joints cut off from the little finger of the left-hand. In other respects, their aspect and manners differed little from those of the people of the *Navigators' Isles*. Their stature was, however, lower, and their form less robust. The French navigators, in their intercourse with these Indians, thought proper to act with more of spirit and vigour than they had hitherto shown. They repressed every act of theft or injustice, would not suffer their visitors to come on board, and shewed what power their arms gave them, to punish every act of hostility or fraud. On the 23d, at noon, while they were trafficking with these Indians, a sudden blast from the W. S. W. dispersed the canoes, oversetting many of them, but without occasioning any serious mischief to those who sailed in them. Although the weather was thus unfavourable, yet the French voyagers failed not to make the circuit of the isle, and to survey all its points. At four in the afternoon, they renewed their progress, steering S. S. E. of purpose to examine such of the FRIENDLY ISLES to the north of I-NAMOOKA, as had been left unexplored by COOK.

—  
—  
NAR  
O  
CO  
AC  
TH  
FO  
—  
A s  
ture  
their  
an i  
the  
of A  
drop  
the r  
thes  
thes  
pers  
bran  
taine  
The  
On t  
out,  
ed, a  
toms  
wind  
were  
hard

---

---

CHAPTER TWENTH.

---

---

NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE CONTINUED, FROM THE 23.  
OF DECEMBER 1787, TO THE END OF JANUARY 1788.  
COURSE FROM THE NAVIGATORS' ISLES TO BOTANY-BAY.  
ACCOUNT OF THE ISLAND OF VAVAO. TRAFFIC WITH  
THE PEOPLE OF TONGATABOO. DESCRIPTION OF NOR-  
FOLK ISLAND, &c.

---

A STORMY night succeeding the day of their departure from Traitor's Island, retarded and endangered their progress. Such of the crew as had begun to feel an incipient scurvy, now suffered exceedingly from the moisture in the atmosphere. A man of the name of *David*, the gun-room cook, died of a scorbutic dropsy. Molasses and spruce-beer, are considered as the most efficacious preservative against scurvy. In these hot climates, the companies continued to drink these articles at the rate of a bottle a-day to each person, with half a pint of wine, and a small glass of brandy, greatly diluted with water. The hogs obtained from Maouna, proved but a transient resource. They could neither be salted nor preserved alive. On this account, fresh pork was, for a while, served out, twice a-day, to the crews. And, while this lasted, all the swellings of the legs, and the other symptoms of scurvy, began to disappear. The N. N. W. winds followed them beyond the Friendly Isles; were always accompanied with rain; and blew as hard as the western gales on the coast of Brittany.

On the 27th of December, they discovered the island of VAVAO. Its western point bore precisely W. at noon, when their latitude was  $18^{\circ} 34'$ . Its existence was known to Captain Cook only from the report of the people of the other Friendly Isles. It is almost equal in extent to TONGATABOO; and being of loftier elevation, is more copiously supplied with fresh water. This isle had been before seen by the Spanish Captain Don Antonio Maurelle. It is surrounded by a number of other isles, by which the number of the Friendly Isles, originally made known by the English, is almost doubled. Maurelle made this discovery in the course of a voyage from Manilla to Chili, in which he was induced to enter these latitudes in search of westerly winds. He called Vavao, with its surrounding islets, the ISLANDS OF MAJORCA: to HAPPAEE, and the islets lying around it, he gave the name of the ISLANDS OF GALVES. The names employed by the natives themselves, have been preserved in the map of the French navigators. On the 27th the French frigates were at a small distance W. N. W. from Vavao. During the night, they advanced so far, that, on the morning, they could see the MAGURA of Maurelle, at the distance of twelve or fifteen leagues eastward. Towards noon, on the same day, they were at the entrance of that part of Vavao in which Maurelle had anchored. It is formed by small isles, having between them narrow, but very deep passages, and affording entire shelter against the winds blowing from the *offing*. Many circumstances invited our voyagers to come to an anchor here; but reflection

upon the dangers to which they might be exposed, from the rapacity of the natives, determined them against it. No canoes came from the isle to traffic. The weather was threatening, and already stormy. Our navigators, therefore, bore away for the island of LATTE, at twenty leagues distance. The night which ensued, was dreadful with pitchy darkness and storms. When day returned, the storms were rather heightened than allayed. The frigates were now steered to within two leagues of the island of Lattè. But here, before any canoe could come out, the sails were so much overpressed by a blast, that our navigators were compelled to steer away for the isles of KAO and TOOFOA. They passed near these isles, but were, at first, prevented by the mists from discovering them. At five o'clock in the evening, the weather became fair; and Kao was discerned rising with a lofty conical elevation. Through the night, our navigators continued to hover near these isles. At sun rise, on the following morning, both Kao and Toofoa were clearly seen. Passing within half a league of Toofoa, the French voyagers perceived it to be uninhabited. It is precipitously mountainous; about four leagues in circumference; and wooded up to its summit. It is probable that the people of Tongataboo, and the other Friendly Isles, may often resort hither in the summer, to cut down wood, and construct their canoes; since none but fruit-bearing trees grow upon the isles which they inhabit. As our voyagers passed near the shore of this isle, they could discover several slides or inclined planes, destined for the purpose of ad-

mitting the trees cut above, to roll easily down the declivity to the sea shore. They next continued their course towards the two small isles of HOONGA-TONGA and HOONGA-HAPPAEE. Looking back upon Kao and Toofoa, these isles seemed to them as united, so that Kao formed the summit of Toofoa. Kao is about three times as high as Toofoa; its summit may seem the peak of a volcano: its base is apparently less than two miles in diameter. Towards noon they arrived within sight of the two isles of Hoonga-tonga and Hoonga happaee. Near to these is a very dangerous reef of rocks, two leagues in extent,—in direction, nearly N. by W. and S. by E. having its northern point five leagues N. from Hoonga-happaee; its southern point three leagues N. from Hoonga-tonga;—forming, with the two isles, a streight three leagues broad, and not laid down in the charts of any former navigators. Its *breakers* were seen, by the French voyagers, to rise mountain-high, as they sailed along at a league's distance to the westward. Hoonga-tonga and Hoonga-happaee are uninhabitable rocks, so high as to be visible at fifteen leagues distance. Their form changes every moment to the view, as you advance towards, or retire from, them. They seemed to be, each, less than half a league in circumference. A channel, a league broad,—and in the direction of E. N. E. and W. S. W. divides them from one another. They lie ten leagues N. from the low isle of TONGATABOO. This isle was seen by our navigators on the 31st of December. Only the tops of its trees were at first visible; and

these appeared, as if they had their roots in the waters. As they approached, the land appeared to rise for about two fathoms above the level of the sea. With a northerly wind, the frigates steered for the southern coast of this isle. They found it to be approachable, without danger, to the distance of only three musket-shots. Close on the shore, the sea was seen to break with great fury. Beautiful orchards, and trees skirting fields of charming verdure, appeared over the whole interior surface of the isle. Not a single hill was to be seen; all was flat, as the surface of the sea in a calm. The huts of the natives were scattered over the fields, not collected into villages. Seven or eight canoes were soon launched out from the isle, and bent their course toward the ships. But they were ill navigated; and, though the water was smooth, could not come close to the frigates. At the distance of eight or ten fathoms, the islanders leaped overboard from their canoes, and swam to the French ships. In their hands they held cocoa-nuts, which they very honestly gave in exchange for hatchets, nails, and other bits of iron. Mutual confidence, to a very high degree, soon took place between these islanders and the French voyagers. A young man among the former, saying, that he was the son of FEONOU, obtained, on this account, various presents, with which he appeared to be exceedingly gratified. He urged the strangers to come to an anchor at the shore of the isle; promising that they should there obtain provisions in great abundance. These islanders, in general, were noisy, but without that fe-

rocity which marked the manners of the natives of the Navigators' Isles. They are inferior, also, in size and vigour, to the people of the Navigators' Isles. They appeared to possess no arms but *patoro-patoros*; and these were so small, that several of them which the Frenchmen bought, weighed not more than one-third of the weight of a *patoro-patoro* from Maouna. These people, as well as those of Cocoa and Traitor Isles, are wont to cut off two joints from the little finger, in token of sorrow for the loss of near relations. All the intercourse between the Frenchmen and the people of Tongataboo was confined to a single visit. The refreshments obtained, were very slight. The astronomical observations which were here made by M. Dagelet, coincided nearly with those of Cook. On the 1st of January, hopeless of obtaining here a sufficient supply of provisions, our navigators resolved to continue their course, without farther delay, towards the W. S. W. and to proceed to BOTANY BAY, by a track which no navigator had as yet pursued. The wind, however, shifting from N. to W. S. W. obliged them to stretch southward. On the morning of the 2d of January 1788, they perceived the ISLE OF PYLSTAART, the discovery of *Tasman*. Its greatest breadth is a quarter of a league. It is steep: on its north east side are a few trees: it can only serve as a retreat for aquatic birds. Its latitude was found by M. Dagelet to be  $22^{\circ} 22'$  S. For three days, the French frigates were detained by calms, within sight of this isle. On the 6th, the trade-winds arose from the east; the skies were

darkened; and the billows began to roll tempestuously high. These breezes, accompanied with heavy rains, and an obscure horizon, continued to blow till the 5th. Steady and strong breezes then arose from the north-east to the south-east: the weather became dry; and the sea was excessively agitated. When they had passed the latitudes of all the isles, the winds resumed their regular course. The temperature of the air became now also colder. On the 13th they arrived within sight of NORFOLK ISLAND, and of two other islets lying contiguous to its southern extremity. Approaching its coast, they found the water sufficiently smooth; and were therefore induced to cast anchor in twenty-four fathoms depth of water, over a bottom of hard sand and coral. Close upon the shore of the isle, the sea was seen to break with fury. M. de Clonard was therefore sent out to discover, whether the boats might not find safe shelter behind some of the rocks which skirted the coast. He stood towards a sort of inlet between two points at the northern extremity of the N. E. coast of the isle. But a surf, breaking on the rocks, was soon found to render that inlet inaccessible. They coasted along within half a musket-shot from the shore, for the space of half a league, but still without finding a single spot where they might land. A natural wall of lava was seen to surround the isle. The lava appearing to have flowed from the summit of the mountain, to have cooled in its descent, and to have formed a sort of roof, projecting several feet over the coast of the isle. Even if they could have landed, yet,

it would have been impossible to penetrate into the interior parts of the isle, otherwise than by stemming some rapid torrents, which had formed *ravines* for the space of fifteen or twenty toises. Beyond these natural barriers, pines, and a rich and verdant herbage, covered the face of the isle. From the ship, M. de la Peyrouse anxiously watched with his telescope the progress of the boats. At the fall of night, seeing that they had found no fit place for debarkation, he made a signal to recal them. Soon after, orders were given for the ships to *get under way*. A signal from *L'Asirolabe*, at this time, gave the alarm that she was on fire. A boat was instantly dispatched to the assistance of the people on board her. But happily before the boat had proceeded half way, a second signal from *L'Astrolabe*, gave notice that the fire was extinguished. A box of acids, and other chemical liquors, had, by taking fire spontaneously, occasioned the alarm. That box being thrown overboard, removed the danger.

NORFOLK ISLAND rises abruptly for about seventy or eighty toises above the level of the sea. Its pines seem to be of the same sort as those of NEW-CALEDONIA and NEW-ZEALAND. Of the cabbage-bearing palms, which COCK found on this isle, there were none seen by the French navigators. It is uninhabited, save by sea-fowls, particularly tropic-birds with long red feathers; boobies and gulls were likewise seen upon upon it, in great numbers. To the northward, the eastward, and perhaps all around this isle, there extends a bank of sand, over which the depth of the water is but between twenty

and thirty fathoms. Some red-fish were caught by our voyagers overagainst this isle, which afforded them an excellent repast. At eight o'clock in the evening, they resumed their course; sailing, first, W. N. W. afterwards bearing away gradually S. W. by W. The bottom was found, by frequent soundings, to be even; and the water became continually deeper in proportion as they receded from the land. At eleven in the evening, they were ten miles W. N. W. from the most northern point of Norfolk Island, and could find no bottom with a line of sixty fathoms. The wind was at E. S. E. with frequent darkening blasts, in the intervals between which, the sky was tolerably clear. At day-break, they held with full sail towards Botany-Bay, from which they were not now more than three hundred leagues distant. In the evening of the 14th, they sounded with a line of two hundred fathoms, without finding bottom. The wind continued to blow from E. S. E. to N. E. till they came within sight of NEW HOLLAND. On the 17th, in  $31^{\circ} 28'$  S. Lat. in  $159^{\circ} 15'$  E. Long. they were surrounded by flocks of gulls, which led them to suspect the vicinity of some rock or island. These birds followed them to within eighty leagues of New Holland; and had probably come from some uninhabited island which our voyagers had passed without observing it. Within eight leagues of Botany Bay they at last found bottom under ninety fathoms depth of water, after having, every evening, sounded without success, with a line of two hundred fathoms, since their departure from the coast of Nor-

folk Island. On the 23d of January, they arrived with sight of Botany Bay. The land is not of any extraordinary elevation ; and is scarcely visible beyond the distance of twelve leagues out at sea. In their near approach to the Bay, they met with currents by which they were continually drifted southward from their *reckoning*. On the 24th they plied for the whole day to windward, in sight of the Bay, without being able to double POINT SOLANDER. This day, they perceived an English fleet at anchor in Botany Bay ; and could discern its colours and pendants. At nine on the morning of the 26th, they dropped anchor in seven fathoms water over a bottom of grey sand, *abreast of the second bay*. An English lieutenant and midshipman came on board, as they entered the mouth of the channel ; informed the French commander, that they were sent by Captain HUNTER, commanding the SIRIUS English frigate ; and making offer of every service which Captain HUNTER'S circumstances could permit him to render them. Deserters from the English settlement, which was at this time just forming under Governor PHILIPS, afterwards gave the French no small trouble.

The English having gone from Botany Bay to PORT JACKSON. M de la Peyrouse halted for some time in that bay. A sort of intrenchment with palisades was formed on shore, for the purpose of securing the French during their stay, from the mischievous attacks of the natives. These people threw spears at them, after receiving their presents and caresses. It was the determination of the French

con  
Ma  
mo  
de  
L'2  
hom  
rece  
rous  
E  
have  
have  
Bow  
Jack  
GEOR  
whic  
ing up  
he le  
their  
ral ar  
know  
Bouge  
Lond  
tain B  
been  
which  
Bower  
of La  
we pos  
cor and

commander to sail from Botany Bay on the 15th of March 1788; and he had hopes of arriving, in the month of December, at the ISLE OF FRANCE. M. de Clonard was here advanced to the command of L'Astrolabe. From this station were transmitted home the last letters and journals which have been received in France from the unfortunate La Peyrouse, and the companions of his voyage.

Every thing concurs to persuade us, that they have, all, perished by shipwreck. No accounts have been obtained concerning them. Captain BOWEN, in December 1791, on his return from Port Jackson to Bombay, perceived, on the coast of NEW GEORGIA, in the eastern ocean, the wreck of a ship which he judged to be of French construction, floating upon the waters. From the signs of the natives, he learned that European ships had touched on their coast; and he perceived, in their hands, several articles of iron and glass-ware. The only ships known to have navigated these seas, are—those of Bougainville,—the Alexander,—the Friendship of London,—those of La Peyrouse,—and that of Captain Bowen. As the rest are known not to have been wrecked in these seas; the only inference which remains, is; that the wreck which Captain Bowen saw, must have been the wreck of the ships of La Peyrouse. This is the only probability which we possess concerning the fate of this great navigator and his companions.

TABLE



TABLE OF LONGITUDES, FROM APRIL 11. TO SEPTEMBER 7. 1787.

April, 1787.	Latitude.		Longitude by the <i>Union</i> . <i>Piece, No. 19</i> <i>Cucite</i> <i>being 11<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>m</sup>, East</i> <i>of Paris.</i>		Corrections.		True Longitude.	
	D.	M. S.	D.	M. S.	M.	S.	D.	M. S.
11	15	18 8	117	37 36	+	26 31	118	4 7
12	15	45 0	116	59 30	+	29 16	117	28 46
13	16	11 53	117	23 15	+	31 44	117	54 59
14	15	46 33	117	21 30	+	33 55	117	55 25
15	17	3 4	117	39 45	+	35 48	118	13 33
16	17	30 49	—	—	+	37 15	—	—
17	18	9 52	117	24 7	+	38 35	118	2 42
18	19	30 54	117	18 15	+	39 38	117	57 53
19	20	57 49	117	39 30	+	40 24	118	19 54
20	21	25 13	117	0 0	+	40 55	117	40 55
21	21	39 Comp.	—	—	+	41 10	—	—
22	22	3 36	116	55 45	+	41 9	117	36 54
23	22	1 31	117	41 30	+	40 51	118	22 21
24	22	23 45	117	41 30	+	40 13	118	21 43
25	22	49 58	116	41 15	+	39 49	117	21 4
26	22	55 28	116	17 30	+	38 55	116	56 25
27	22	35 1	117	34 15	+	38 0	118	12 15
28	22	53 27	117	23 30	+	37 4	118	0 34
29	23	24 46	117	17 45	+	36 7	117	53 52
30	22	10 18	117	39 15	+	35 0	117	11 11

May, 1768.	Latitude.		Longitude, &c.		Corrections.		True Longitude.			
	D.	M. S.	D.	M. S.	M.	S.	D.	M. S.		
1	21	45 Comp.	—	—	†	34	10	119	42	0
2	21	38 5	119	8 50	†	33	10	119	42	16
3	21	— 4 51	119	10 7	†	32	9			
4	22	14 Comp.	—	—	†	31	6			
5	23	4 0	120	6 45	†	30	1	120	36	46
6	24	28 50	120	29 15	†	28	55	120	58	10
7	26	4 55	121	5 40	†	27	47	121	33	27
8	27	10 5	120	56 0	†	26	38	121	22	38
9	27	42 28	120	54 45	†	25	28	121	20	13
10	28	21 Comp.	—	—	†	24	17			
11	—	—	—	—	†	23	5			
12	—	—	—	—	†	21	46			
13	29	25 Comp.	121	34 30	†	20	0	121	54	46
14	29	46 23	121	34 30	†	18	38	121	53	8
15	30	—	—	—	†	16	53			
16	—	—	—	—	†	15	4			
17	31	0 Doubt.	—	—	†	13	4			
17	31	14 35	121	22 50	†	10	53	121	33	8
19	31	45 15	—	—	†	8	30			
20	38	0 17	121	57 15	†	5	53	122	3	8
21	32	53 50	123	30 15	†	3	3	123	33	18
22	32	56 42	124	3 25	†	0	4	124	3	19
23	33	41 12	125	6 30	—	2	45	125	3	45
24	34	22 26	126	11 50	—	5	19	126	6	31

May and June, 1768.

Latitude.

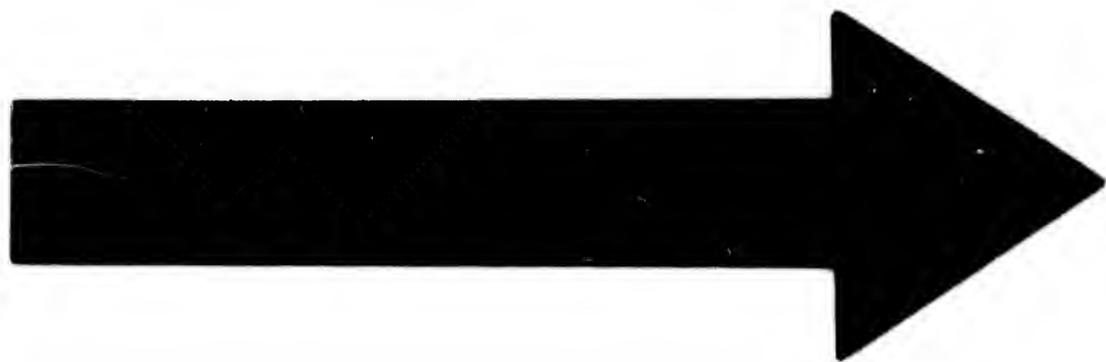
Longitude, &amp;c.

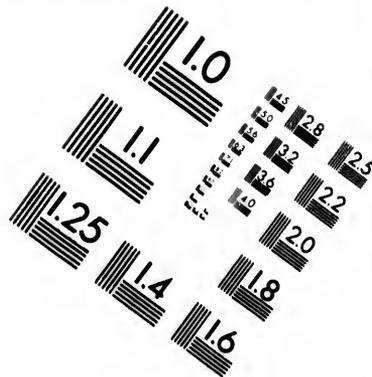
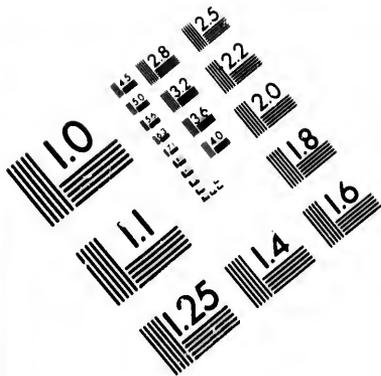
Corrections.

True Longitude.

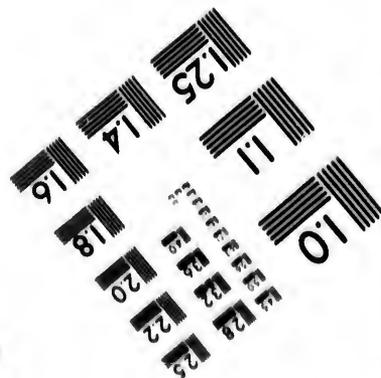
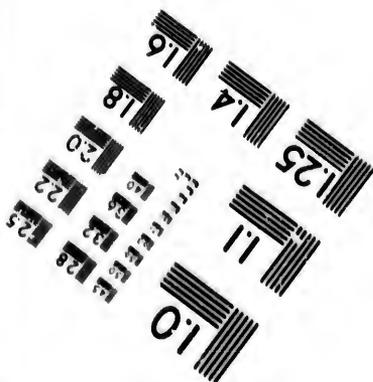
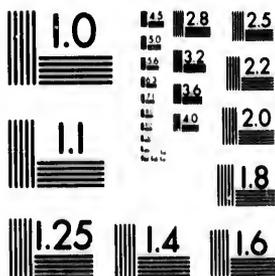
21	32	53	50	123	30	20	124	3	19
22	32	56	42	124	3	25	124	3	45
23	33	41	12	125	6	30	125	2	31
24	34	22	26	126	11	50	126	1	6

May and June, 1877.	Latitude.		Longitude, &c.		Corrections.		True Longitude.	
	D.	M. S.	D.	M. S.	M.	S.	D.	M. S.
25	34	28 30	125	28 50	—	7 36	126	21 14
26	35	28 41	127	14 26	—	9 34	127	4 52
27	30	35 40	127	54 14	—	11 18	127	42 56
28	36	39 31	127	50 25	—	12 24	127	38 1
29	37	9 5	128	39 44	—	13 55	128	25 49
30	36	9 25	129	24 15	—	14 45	129	9 30
31	38	22 14	130	23 15	—	15 20	130	7 55
1	38	9 27	131	15 15	—	15 35	130	59 40
2	37	37 21	131	52 42	—	15 39	131	37 3
3	37	19 8	132	11 30	—	15 37	131	55 53
4	—	—	—	—	—	15 34	—	—
5	—	6 21	133	18 14	—	15 30	133	2 44
6	37	59 12	134	50 10	—	15 25	133	14 45
7	38	28 24	134	35 30	—	15 19	134	20 11
8	39	16 58	133	11 45	—	15 12	132	56 33
9	—	—	—	—	—	15 4	—	—
10	40	48 35	131	19 56	—	14 55	131	5 1
11	41	54 46	131	35 30	—	15 44	131	20 46
12	42	35 46	132	3 45	—	14 32	131	49 13
13	42	47 4	132	20 30	—	14 19	132	6 11
14	43	52 31	133	56 20	—	14 5	133	22 15
15	43	53 Comp.	—	—	—	13 50	—	—
16	43	54 20	134	8 15	—	13 34	133	54 41
17	44	20 Comp.	—	—	—	13 17	—	—





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4319

15 28 25  
16 32 22  
18 36 20  
20 40 18

15 28 25  
16 32 22  
18 36 20  
20 40 18

June and July, 1787.		Latitude.		Longitude, &c.		Corrections.		True Longitude.		
		D. M. S.		D. M. S.		M. S.		P. M. S.		
June.	18	44 7 30		—	—	—	12 51	—	—	
	19	44 30 0		134 52 30		—	12 13	134 40 17.		
	20	44 43 0		135 1 15		—	11 36	134 49 39		
	21	—		—		—	—	—		
	22	45 1 5		135 22 30		—	10 45	135 11 45		
	23	45 9 32		135 5 53		—	10 25	134 55 30		
	24	45 10 32		134 51 15		—	10 10	134 41 5		
	25	Latitude of anchorage.		Longitude of anchorage.			—	—	—	
	26	45 11 6		134 51 15		—	10 1	—		
	27	45 11 43		134 54 45		—	10 3	134 44 42		
	28	46 4 4		136 4 10		—	10 9	135 54 10		
July.	29	46 50 18		137 14 23		—	10 19	137 4 4		
	30	47 19 16		137 12 5		—	10 33	137 1 32		
	1	47 50 5		137 2 30		—	10 51	136 51 37		
	2	47 44		137 24 0		—	11 18	137 12 42		
	3	—		—		—	11 28	—		
	4	—		—		—	11 48	—		
	5	47 43 12		137 28 0		—	12 8	137 15 52		
	6	47 57 41		137 59 45		—	12 30	137 45 15		
	7	48 29 15		138 53 46		—	12 53	138 40 53		
	8	48 19 51		139 21 0		—	13 18	139 7 42		
	9	48 16 30		139 34 0		—	13 44	139 20 16		
10	48 22 34		139 37 15		—	14 11	139 23 4			
11	48 6 2		139 56 0		—	14 30	139 41 21			

July and August, 1787.

7	48	29	15	139	53	4	—	13	18	139	7	42
8	48	10	51	139	21	0	—	13	44	139	20	16
9	48	16	30	139	34	0	—	14	11	139	23	4
10	48	22	54	139	37	15	—	14	30	130	41	21
11	48	6	2	139	56	0	—	—	—	—	—	—

<i>July and August, 1874</i>		<i>Latitude.</i>		<i>Longitude, &amp;c</i>		<i>Circuits.</i>		<i>True Longitude.</i>					
		<i>D.</i>	<i>M. S.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>M. S.</i>	<i>M.</i>	<i>S.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>M. S.</i>				
12	July.	47	53	4	140	0	30	—	15	16	139	45	14
13		47	49	10	140	28	42	—	15	58	140	12	44
14		48	15	30	—	—	—	—	16	39	—	—	—
15		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	23	—	—	—
16		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	10	—	—	—
17		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	19	13	—	—	—
18		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	40	—	—	—
19		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	20	—	—	—
20		49	27	40	140	11	48	—	24	14	139	47	34
21		49	50	35	—	—	—	—	26	15	—	—	—
22		50	31	15	140	9	52	—	28	36	139	41	16
23		50	53	26	140	18	—	—	30	56	139	47	4
24		51	26	27	140	10	30	—	35	21	139	37	9
25		51	28	0	139	26	15	—	35	42	138	50	32
26		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	37	43	—	—	—
27		51	29	43	139	43	15	—	39	38	139	5	0
28		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	41	26	—	—	—
29		51	28	30	139	19	17	—	43	13	138	36	4
30		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
31		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1	August.	—	—	—	139	20	47	—	—	—	138	31	43
2		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3		51	20	0	140	18	18	—	48	0	137	27	18
4		50	40	31	139	28	30	—	49	31	138	36	4

August and September, 1787.	Latitude.		Longitude, &c.		Cul. Times.		True Longitude.	
	D.	M. S.	D.	M. S.	M.	S.	D.	S.
August.	5	50 33 25	140 42 22	—	53	58	139 28 24	—
	6	50 20 45	139 58 15	—	55	40	139 2 35	—
	7	49 — —	— — —	—	57	32	— — —	—
	8	48 14 7	139 49 55	—	59	34	138 50 21	—
	9	48 25 40	140 13 30	—	61	22	139 12 8	—
	10	46 46 45	140 27 0	—	63	9	139 23 51	—
	11	45 57 33	140 42 15	—	63	36	139 38 39	—
	12	45 50 30	140 42 15	—	64	47	139 37 28	—
	13	45 20 12	141 27 37	—	65	38	140 21 59	—
	14	45 29 4	142 7 20	—	66	25	141 0 55	—
	15	46 9 55	143 24 7	—	66	59	142 17 8	—
	16	— — —	— — —	—	67	20	— — —	—
	17	46 9 0	145 1 15	—	67	38	143 53 42	—
	18	45 55 47	145 22 47	—	67	34	144 15 13	—
	19	46 20 27	146 54 55	—	67	23	145 47 22	—
	20	45 29 30	148 48 57	—	66	59	147 41 58	—
	21	47 8 20	149 33 37	—	66	57	148 27 0	—
	22	47 16 22	— — —	—	66	26	— — —	—
	23	47 11 59	148 50 22	—	65	26	147 43 56	—
	24	47 22 9	149 53 30	—	65	40	148 40 50	—
	25	— — —	— — —	—	67	13	— — —	—
	26	— — —	— — —	—	68	11	— — —	—
	27	47 12 22	150 51 25	—	68	50	149 44 20	—

24	47	22	9	149	53	30	—	65	40	148	40	30
25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
26	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
27	47	12	32	140	51	25	—	68	50	140	44	20

August and September, 1787.		Latitude.		Longitude, &c.		Corrections.		True Longitude.				
		D.	M. S.	D.	M. S.	M. S.		D.	M. S.			
August.	28	47	7	0	150	36	—	69	42	149	26	18
	29	—	—	—	—	—	—	70	38	—	—	—
	30	45	55	13	152	6	10	71	28	150	54	42
	31	—	—	—	—	—	—	72	20	—	—	—
September.	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	73	14	—	—	—
	2	48	25	0	156	33	30	—	—	155	19	19
	3	49	19	30	157	56	0	—	—	156	40	50
	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	5	50	57	30	158	48	7	—	—	157	30	55
	6	52	28	59	158	46	15	—	—	157	28	3
	7	52	48	20	158	9	10	—	—	156	49	59

X 3

The preceding Table is given as a specimen of the manner in which the French navigators calculated the Longitude, by comparing the *dead reckoning* with their time-keepers. It shows their method to have been sufficiently attentive and accurate. The other tables, though important, were too long to be here reprinted.

1

A

M

[T

---

ABSTRACT  
OF  
*A NARRATIVE*  
OF  
AN INTERESTING VOYAGE

FROM

MANILLA, THE CAPITAL OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, TO  
SAN BLAZ, ON THE WESTERN COAST OF MEXICO; WHICH  
WAS PERFORMED IN THE YEARS 1781 AND 1782, BY THE  
SPANISH FRIGATE LA PRINCESA,

UNDER THE COMMAND OF

DON ANTONIO MAURELLE:

[TRANSMITTED TO FRANCE IN MANUSCRIPT, AMONG THE  
PAPERS OF M. DE LA PEYROUSE.]

---

Pr  
M  
ke  
A  
tin  
to  
at  
the  
ed  
fou  
pai  
Lu  
ven  
ven  
win  
car  
o'c  
cho  
thre  
wit  
from  
and  
poi

V O Y A G E  
OF  
DON ANTONIO MAURELLE.

---

IN the month of August in the year 1781, the PRINCESA frigate was fitted out by the governor of Manilla, for an expedition of which the design was kept secret. The command was intrusted to DON ANTONIO MAURELLE; and he received, at the same time, a sealed packet, which he was ordered not to open, till he should be ten leagues of distance out at sea, from the port of *Cavite*. He put to sea on the 24th of August. On the 25th, at the prescribed distance from *Cavite*, he opened the packet; and found it to contain instructions directing him to repair to the port of *Sisiran*, on the eastern coast of *Luconia*, and there await the farther orders of Government. Adverse winds and calms soon intervened to retard his progress. While he wrought to windward, a current from the point of *Escarseo*, carried the vessel backwads. On the 29th, at two o'clock in the morning, he was obliged to cast anchor near that point. On the 30th, at half after three in the morning, the wind changed to the west, with a degree of violence which drove the frigate from her anchors. At length, with great difficulty, and with the loss of some anchors and cables, the point was *doubled*. At eight o'clock, on the even-

ing of the 31st, they came to anchor under shelter of the island of TIACO. On the 1st of September, they proceeded on their course. About six o'clock in the evening of the 2d, they reached the harbour of SISIRAN.

On the 3d, Don Antonio Maurelle came to anchor, and moored the vessel in the best manner possible, as he was here to await the final orders of the Governor of Manilla. In the interval, he endeavoured to discipline his crew, that they might be prepared to resist any hostile attack in the course of their destined expedition. He wrote also, to inform the governor of his arrival at Sisiran; and to request his farther orders.

Contiguous to Sisiran are some very high mountains, which constantly preserve much humidity in the climate, and appear to occasion violent hurricanes, which are frequent here. The wetness of the weather began already to affect the seamen of the *Princesa* with disease; and one man died during their delay here. The nearest inhabited parts of the island are at more than thirty leagues of distance from Sisiran. Steep mountains, and passes occupied by the savage natives, lie between. Here, the Spanish captain found the utmost difficulty to procure the refreshments requisite for a voyage of considerable length. The *ALCADE* of the province, at the request of Mr Maurelle, furnished him with cables to replace those which had been lost. Anchors, however, were not here to be obtained.

On the 10th of November, an officer arrived, and put into the hands of Captain Maurelle, a large box,

containing some dispatches relative to the service of his Catholic Majesty. These he was charged from the governor-general of the Philippine Isles, to convey with all possible speed to his Excellency, the Viceroy of Mexico. For this end, he was, without delay, to sail, for either the port of SAN BLAZ or ACAPULCO, as he himself should find convenient. Such a voyage, unless to ships setting out in the beginning of June, and sailing with the westerly winds which then blew, to the east of the MARIAN ISLANDS, had been hitherto judged impracticable. Don Antonio Maurelle, therefore, justly considered himself as engaging in a voyage *absolutely new*, in the course of which he would be obliged to sail in a tract over the ocean which no former navigator had tried. Zeal for the service of his sovereign, however, animated him to encounter every difficulty. His personal experience had acquainted him with these seas as far as to New Britain. The charts of M. de Bougainville and others, were adapted to afford him some farther direction. Unfortunately, in the port from which he was now to sail, it was impossible to obtain an adequate supply of the necessaries for the voyage. Their bread began already to be exceedingly injured by insects. Of water, they could not conveniently stow more on board than seventy pipes and forty barrells. The cordage was very infirm. In want of tar, they were obliged to accept pitch. In the very outset of his voyage, Captain Maurelle saw it necessary to prepare for encountering calamities in the course of it.

On the 21st day of November, 1780, the *Princesa* frigate sailed from the port of Sisiran for San Blaz, on the western coast of America. She was wafted by fine breezes from the E. N. E. and E. Mr Maurelle endeavoured to get to the northward. On the 30th, he found himself in  $16^{\circ} 14'$  N. Lat. The winds and high swelling seas retarded the progress of the vessel, and at times diverted her from her course, so that, on the 9th of December, she was still within sight of the island of CATANDUANES, one of the Philippines. Tolerably fresh breezes from the south and west, now enabled them to run to the eastward till the 14th of December. New variations of the wind soon obliged them to run to the southward. The charts which they had on board, represented different islands, none of which appeared as lying within sight of the tract over which they passed between the 18th and the 21st. But, the short and heavy billows which now rolled around them, were such as must certainly have been produced by the proximity of the CAROLINE ISLES, or the NEW PHILIPPINES. They crossed the LINE on the 29th, and entered the southern hemisphere. Mr Maurelle still made it his principal object to steer southward, till he might fall in with the westerly winds, such as are naturally to be expected in high latitudes; yet varied his course in compliance with the frequent variations of the breezes to which he was, in the mean time, exposed. In this course, many large trunks of trees, birds of different species, boobies, and those fowls which the Spaniards

named *dominicos*, were often seen by the ship's company, while they sailed on.

On the 7th of January, they saw the THOUSAND ISLES of Bougainville, of which the most northern, is, in his chart, placed in  $1^{\circ} 15'$  S. and in the Longitude of  $139^{\circ} 35'$  E. from Paris. They coasted along these isles, at a small distance from the shore, took many bearings, and determined, as Mr Marelle believes, with great precision, the positions of twenty nine of them. These isles are, all, low, covered with trees, and some of them conjoined by intermediate reefs of rocks. The sea breaks over these rocks; and they are not visible at any great distance. Sailing within two miles from the most northerly of them, the Spanish mariners could perceive many fires blazing on those which were the most easterly. Nor was it possible to withhold from surprize, at perceiving such narrow spots inhabited. Steering soon after, east by north, they discovered, on the 8th of January, S.  $3^{\circ}$  E. at the distance of five leagues, two islets, to which Mr Marelle gave the common name of HERMITANOS. That evening, they saw also the ANCHORETS of Bougainville, precisely in the latitude mentioned by that voyager; and almost at the same instant, four small isles to the eastward, on which was imposed the name of MONAGOS.

Bearing away from these isles for the North Cape of NEW BRITAIN, they discovered, on the 10th, at day-break, other isles lying S. S. E. On this and the following day, they ran along the length of the most western of these new isles, at a moderate dis-

tance from its shore. Its northern coast is eleven leagues in length. Beyond the plains adjacent to the sea-shore, several hills were seen to rise to a considerable elevation. Four low isles, covered with trees, and with a coast free from reefs, came in view successively, while the frigate sailed on. It is not improbable but the channels between these isles may afford good anchorage, in which ships may be sufficiently protected from both sea and wind. From these isles, there came out, on the 11th, twelve canoes, with a number of the islanders on board; who earnestly craved food from the Spanish sailors. Some cocoa-nuts, with a few pieces of biscuit, were thrown out to them, and voraciously accepted. With long hatchets which they bore, they made every effort to drag away a net with some garden-stuffs, which they saw suspended from the poop of the frigate. Their weapons were slender arrow-like darts, pointed with clumsy flints. They had also fishing nets. It should seem that they live in a condition of extreme misery. Fishing is undoubtedly their principal resource for the means of subsistence. To the largest of these isles, Captain Maurelle gave the name of DON JOSEPH BASCO. Of those two, which lay the farthest to the south, he gave to the most westerly, the name of SAN MIGUEL; to the most easterly, that of JESUS MARIA. To two other isles, at two miles distance, along the coasts of which the frigate sailed,—he gave—to the more easterly the name of SAN RAPHAEL,—to the more westerly, that of SAN GABRIEL. A number of other isles contiguous to these, equal-

ly attracted the notice of Mr Maurelle, while he sailed on; and were distinguished by new names.

On the 12th, after passing within view of a very small islet, he descried the isle of MATTHIAS, which the French chart places to the north of NEW BRITAIN. Sailing onwards, in the same direction, they discovered, at length, the French ISLE OF STORMS, almost concealed from observation, by means of the fogs in which it was involved, and of the rain and blasts of wind which they met with in its vicinity. On the 13th of January, an extensive coast arose to view. Clouds, fogs, and tornadoes, filled the southern hemisphere of the horizon. In this state of the weather, it was difficult to distinguish what land this coast might be. Yet, judging from all appearances, it could hardly be other than that of NEW BRITAIN. Continuing their course, they daily discovered a diversity of islets, which they believed to be hitherto unknown to European navigators; till at last they came within sight of nine islets, which they supposed to be the OUBONG-JAVA of the French chart. These isles were perceived to be surrounded by a sand-bank, which was not visible beyond the distance of two miles from the shore. Near the edges of the bank, several small rocks raise their heads discernibly above the water. On the southern side of this bank, is a narrow opening, opposite to which Mr Maurelle found the latitude to be  $4^{\circ} 53'$ , at two cables' length from the entrance. The entrance leads to a gulph, in which the sea is entirely calm, and where ships may safely ride at anchor, during the time necessary to take in wood

and water. To the north, this gulph is sheltered by the islets. The Spanish commander gave it the name of *PUERTA LA PRINCESA*. From these islets, more than sixty canoes came out to within a musket shot of the frigate. But the wind, at that instant, blew too favourably to leave it eligible for the Spaniards to wait their nearer approach. On the islets appeared palm trees, the fruit of which, with the produce of their fishings, are their only probable means for support.

From *Outong-Java*, the *Princesa* was carried onward by winds which, during the day, were gentle and favourable, but became violent in the night. Amidst so many isles, the progress by night was exceedingly dangerous; but the whole ship's company were vigilant, and happily proceeded without sudden misfortune. On the night of the 22d, they observed the billows to break with terrible fury on a shoal of rocks, to which they gave the name of *THE SNOOPER*, and bore away from it with all possible haste. During the remaining part of January, the winds blew faintly, varying between the points of N. N. W. and N. E. These occasioned the frigate to tend, in its progress, still farther and farther southward. Efforts were, from time to time, made, but with little success, to bend their track, as they went on, again towards the *Line*. Seeing the voyage thus prolonged, Captain Maurelle, from the 20th of January, used the precaution of lessening, by two ounces, the daily allowance of bread to each man. On the 16th of February, finding that the weather did not become more favourable; that they

were still far distant from the place of their destination; and that there did not now remain on board provisions for more than three months : he thought proper to reduce the total daily allowance to two-thirds of what it had hitherto been. The ship was unhappily infested with cock-roaches, which committed the most destructive depredations on the casks of biscuit. Many of the water-casks had also leaked out the greater part of their contents, and had become entirely unfit for further use. Mr Maurelle was, therefore, induced to make sail for SOLOMON'S ISLANDS, in order to replace the water which he had lost. But the north-easterly winds blowing without interruption, still drove the vessel, in spite of every effort, southward. On the 20th of February, they were seventeen leagues westward from CAPE SANTA CRUZ, or GUADALCAVAR. Breezes from the E. N. E. and E. soon made them lose all hopes of gaining Solomon's Isles. It was determined, as the last resource, to proceed farther southward, till they should fall in with those isles of joy and abundance, which have been so much celebrated by the English navigators. The sailors heard the determination with extraordinary joy. A small island was seen on the 26th of February; and, there, they instantly flattered themselves, that they should meet the ample gratification of their wishes in the relief of their wants. But this isle was utterly barren; nor did its coast afford anchorage for a ship's boat. In the bitterness of their disappointment, they gave it the inauspicious name of AMARGURA.

On the 27th, however, was discovered an island of fairer aspect. Its summit had a burnt appearance; but its slope was interestingly covered with trees and verdure. In particular, many cocoa nut-trees were seen upon it. The faintness with which the wind blew, but very imperfectly aided the eagerness of the Spanish crew, to approach the shore of this isle. But a number of canoes soon came out from its western side, with cocoa-nuts and bananas, which were readily bartered with the strangers. The islanders came on board the frigate; and one, who seemed to possess superior authority, expressed the most friendly sentiments towards the Spaniards, danced and sang upon the deck, and gave to Mr Maurelle, among other presents, a large piece of stuff, resembling blotting paper. His presents were amply compensated. He informed them, that the isle was named LATTE; that he himself was its Chief; that it was abundant in fruits and fresh-water; and that anchoring-ground might be found on its coast. No such anchoring-ground could, however, be discovered. But in their stretches round the isle, the Spanish navigators descried, at twelve leagues distance to the E. N. E. other isles of lower elevation, but larger extent, between which there were channels, which might afford shelter to shipping. They directed their course towards these isles. On the 4th of March, they conducted the frigate up a small entrance formed by the isles to the N. W., and anchored at a short distance from land, in forty five fathoms water. From this anchorage were seen, within the gulph, houses, planta-

tions of banana and cocoa-trees, with very flattering appearances of water. Various harbours, where the ship might find shelter, were likewise discovered amidst this groupe of isles. In the evening, they moved from their first station; and on the 3<sup>th</sup>, at day-break, anchored in twenty-three fathoms depth of water, over a bottom of sand and stones, at the distance of but two cables length from an inhabited shore.

While they were coming up into this station, from fifty to an hundred canoes came daily out to them, with hogs, fowls, bananas, cocoas, and potatoes of extraordinary size. Cloths made from the bark of palm-tree, and others of different sorts, were likewise offered by the natives. In exchange, they asked hatchets, knives, and other cutting instruments; but these Captain Maurelle strictly forbade his crew to give. The Spaniards cut down their shirts, trowsers, and jackets; and for these, were obtained hogs and other refreshments. The islanders who came on board, solicited Mr Maurelle to carry his ship into the middle of their Archipelago. The Chiefs readily sate down at his table, but would eat of nothing save their own fruits. The women likewise visited the Spaniards, and appeared to be not at all disagreeable in form and features. They wore a sort of petticoat encircling their waist to the knees; and the men had on a similar dress. Some of the men measured six feet four inches in stature, and were proportionately thick and robust. The lowest in stature of the islanders, was taller than the tallest of the Spanish crew. A present of fruits was sent

to the Spanish commander from the Tubou, or Great Chief, by the hands of his son. The youth was courteously received; and seemed to be well-pleas- ed with his reception. At eight o'clock, next morn- ing, more than a hundred canoes, with a great noise of the persons who manned them, came around the ship. The Tubou was now on his way to visit the strangers. He was an old man, of enormous bulk. But, the inferior chiefs lifted him on board the ship. He was accompanied by his wife, a young woman of singular beauty, and apparently not above twenty-five years of age. The king and queen seated themselves on the watch bench, while their attend- ants, prostrating themselves before them, kissed the feet of the Tubou. The Tubou brought a large ca- noe filled with potatoes, as a present to the stran- gers. Captain Maurelle gratefully adorned both him and his spouse, each, with a flame-coloured silk scarf, reaching from the neck to the waist, and hav- ing two piastres, impressed with the image of the Spanish monarch, suspended by a carnation-ribbon, at the lower extremity. Reals, with the same impres- sion, were, at the same time, distributed to the at- tendants of the royal pair. These attendants shew- ed the most profound deference for the Sovereign; and were by him treated with an air of the most ex- alted superiority. They all beheld, with wonder, the equipment of the frigate, and the various things which were shewn to them in the cabin. They went away, at last, with professions of the warmest friend- ship, and certainly not ill satisfied with their recep- tion. To prevent quarrels, Mr Maurelle had the præ-

caution to threaten the severest punishments against whoever of the crew should give the islanders the slightest offence; and, at the same time, cautioned his people to keep vigilantly on their guard. He directed some cannon-shots to be fired against the rocks, for the purpose of giving the Indians an idea of the power of the Spanish fire-arms. They beheld, with admiration and dread, those fragments of rock, which were dashed off and scattered about, by the impulse of the balls. Twelve or fifteen hundred of the islanders witnessed the discharge: And it produced, on their minds, all the effect that was desired from it. On the 6th, Captain Maurelle selected, from among his ship's company, fifteen men, armed them with pistols, swords, muskets, cartridges, and arming the long-boat with swivels, set out in it for the shore, accompanied by this party. The beach where they landed, was crowded with men and women. These Mr Maurelle obliged to remove to a suitable distance. He then arranged his men under arms, and pointed his swivels against the crowd, to be discharged upon them, if any unhappy accident should render this necessary. The son of the Turou offered to conduct one of the Spaniards to a stream of water; but the Spaniard, soon beginning to suspect some bad artifice, desisted from following the young man. A well, dug on the strand, yielded only brakish water unfit to be drunk. Mr Maurelle, therefore, directed another pit to be dug, at a greater distance from the edge of the sea. This labour could not be at this time completed. On the 7th,

the long-boat, with a well-armed detachment, repaired again to the shore. The digging of the pit was renewed; and it was, at last, left in a condition which promised to afford water on the day following. The Tubou now visited the Spaniards on the shore. His attendants were numerous; evidently persons of rank; and some of them, venerable old men. He embraced Mr Maurelle with the same affection as formerly. The royal attendants seated themselves in a circle on the ground. Two carpets of palm-stuff were brought. The king sat down on one of these; and he invited the Spanish commander to seat himself on his right hand, upon the other. All around remained in profound silence, while the Tubou spoke, and the venerable old men who sat near him, repeated all his words, exactly as he uttered them. Roots, probably of the *Ava*, were brought. From these, a nauseous bitter drink was prepared: And in vessels made of leaves of the banana-tree, this drink was, by young cup-bearers, presented, first, to the Tubou and Mr Maurelle, afterwards, in order, to those who sat around them. Only a select number were permitted to taste this *nectar of the great*, among these islanders. He who sat among the Tubou's officers, the nearest to the royal person, pointed out, as if officially, to the cup-bearers, to whom they were to serve the *ava*. Mr Maurelle declined tasting it. Those who drank of it, appeared to writhen their countenances with disgust at its loathsome bitterness. Boiled potatoes and ripe bananas were then set before the Spanish Captain; and of these he ate. Two canoes, laden with simi-

lar  
to a  
turn  
turn  
the  
hab  
anc  
wh  
of a  
ince  
wal  
bou  
fere  
to h  
smi  
liley  
com  
his  
that  
in d  
him  
Tub  
rou  
frie  
a st  
the  
to t  
tive  
Spa  
still  
sup  
ceiv

lar provisions for his soldiers, were soon after seen to arrive. After the entertainment, the Tubou returned to his own habitation. Mr Maurelle returned the visit; and was courteously received by the monarch. Soon after his arrival at the royal habitation, the beautiful queen made her appearance. Before her walked eight or ten young girls, who might be, each, from sixteen to eighteen years of age. Some of them drove away the flies from incommoding her; on others she leaned while she walked; all were employed in menial services about her person. She was wrapped in several different mantles, which gave a considerable bulkiness to her form. She received the strangers with a smiling countenance; uttering the words, *liley, liley, lily*, which were understood to signify *welcome*. The king was so ready to strip himself of his garments, to bestow these upon his visitors; that, after this first visit of ceremony, Mr Maurelle, in delicacy, avoided as much as possible, to give him occasion for bestowing favours, so costly to the Tubou, of so small value to his guests. The Tubou bestowed, at this first visit, upon his Spanish friend, two large fishes of the *gilt-head* species, and a staff painted with divers colours. On the 8th, the pit which the Spaniards had dug on shore, was, to their great joy, filled up with water. The natives saw this with extreme astonishment. The Spaniards filled their casks. But, this water was still so brakish, as not to be worth shipping. New supplies of provisions, were, on this day, again received from the bounteous hospitality of the king

and-queen: And indeed, they never failed to send to Mr Maurelle, every evening, a large quantity of boiled or roasted potatoes.

Finding the water which was to be procured near the shore, in this isle, to be exceedingly improper, on account of its brakish qualities, for the use of his ship's company; Mr Maurelle was induced to weigh anchor, and proceed to another bay about a league and a half or two leagues distant from that in which he had first attempted to supply himself with water. But, in drawing up the anchor, the cable unluckily broke; and the anchor was, in consequence, lost. The new bay was happily sheltered both from the tempestuous swellings of the billows, and from whatever was to be dreaded from the winds. It afforded anchorage in thirty two fathoms depth of water, over a bottom of sand mixed with stones. On the 9th, the Spanish crew began to take in their water. The watering-place was but a few yards distant from the beach. The islanders obligingly aided them in rolling their casks between the watering place and the shore. On the 10th, 11th, and 12th, they took in as much water as they desired. The friendly intercourse was still continued between them and the natives. Of the natives, many would pass the night on board, with perfect confidence in the Spaniards.—On the 12th, the Tubou invited the strangers to a great entertainment. A space of ground was, for this purpose, entirely cleared of the wood and shrubs with which it had been overgrown. Indians, in pairs, brought from the Tubou's house, a quantity of po-

tat  
fro  
opp  
the  
ced  
of t  
for  
six  
sam  
two  
com  
tree  
Spa  
befo  
dela  
pass  
old  
as h  
niam  
but  
thei  
shou  
W  
adv  
your  
struc  
To t  
ed to  
mong  
self t  
medi

tatoes, bananas, cocoa-nuts, and fishes, suspended from poles, one of which was supported between the opposite shoulders of every two of the bearers. All these provisions were, by the Tubou's orders, placed in a large heap, of a cubical form, in the middle of the space of ground which had been cleared out for the entertainment. The pile was not less than six feet in height. The Tubou came next, with the same train of attendants as formerly. No fewer than two thousand of the islanders thronged after. The company seated themselves on carpets of the palm-tree. The king, in a speech, then offered to the Spaniards the heap of provisions which they saw before them. And these were, therefore, without delay, conveyed on board the boats. After this had passed, the Tubou again made a speech; and the old men, as formerly, repeated his words exactly as he uttered them. Mr Maurelle and the Spaniards knew not well to what all this might tend; but were on their guard, and ready to discharge their pistols and muskets, if any thing of hostility should be attempted by the Indians.

While all was mute attention and suspense, there advanced from among the ranks of the natives, a stout young man, who laying his left hand on his breast, struck his elbow with the palm of his right hand. To those who were not of his own tribe, he appeared to address a variety of antic gambols. From among them, one at length arose, and presented himself to notice, by similar gestures. These two immediately began a wrestling-match. They closed

in with each other, body to body ; and in all different directions, pressed and pulled one another with an exertion by which the veins and muscles of their bodies were, to an extreme degree, inflated and strained. One of the wrestlers was at length thrown to the ground. He fell with a degree of violence which made some of the Spanish spectators to fear that he might never rise again. But he soon got up, and retired in disgrace, and ashamed, not daring once to look behind him. The conqueror then paid his respects to the Tubou ; and a song was sung in honour of the contest. Other wrestlers succeeded. The contests were prolonged for the space of two hours. One of those who were engaged, had an arm broken, others suffered by very severe blows. Before the wrestling was terminated, a different set of combatants were seen to come forward for contest. These had cords wrapped round their fists, which might serve them, much as the gauntlets of the *Athlete* of ancient Greece. These, in their contests, presented a form of fighting more awful than that of the wrestlers. They struck one another on the forehead, the eye-brows, the cheeks, and on every other part of the face. Some were irrecoverably felled to the ground. The spectators seemed to regard the boxers with a degree of respect, superior to that with which they had looked upon the efforts of the wrestlers. The female attendants belonging to the queen, as also some other women, were witnesses of these sportive combats. The ladies were, upon this occasion, arrayed in all their gayest attire. Their mantles

wer  
fixe  
hea  
nec  
hair  
was  
per  
oil.  
gen  
muc  
som  
of a  
that  
wou  
hea  
rell  
end  
sang  
she  
neck  
migh  
sang  
like  
From  
acco  
ther  
ed c  
pres  
ment  
Tub  
name  
ship

were adjusted in neat plaits and folds; and were fixed by a knot over the left shoulder: On their heads, they wore garlands of flowers: Around their necks, they had strings of large glass-beads: Their hair was elegantly disposed in tresses: The skin was in a state of exquisite cleanness: Their whole persons were perfumed with an agreeably fragrant oil. They strove to win the attention of the Spanish gentlemen; and certainly appeared, for this, only so much the more attractive. At the king's command, some female combatants made, also, an exhibition of a boxing-match. They fought with such fury, that, if they had not been quickly parted, they would hardly have left a tooth in one another's heads. But, at the request of Don Antonio Mau-  
relle, these female combats were speedily put an end to. An old woman, at the Tubou's command, sang, for the entertainment of the company. While she sang, there was a cruet suspended from her neck, probably to supply a fluid with which she might, from time to time, moisten her mouth. She sang for half an hour together, in a strain not unlike the declamation of an actress on a theatre. From the scene of the entertainment, Don Antonio accompanied the Tubou to his house. The queen there received him and her husband with her wonted courtesy. When he asked why she had not been present at the sports; she replied, that such amusements were far from being pleasing to her. The Tubou now honoured his Spanish friend with the name of *boxa*, or son; and the ties of mutual friendship seemed to be, in this manner, drawn continually

closer between them. Don Antonio soon took leave of his kind host, and returned on board the ship. The Indians on the shore, treated the Spaniards, as they passed to their ships, with every possible demonstration of friendly kindness. The conquerors in the games would oblige Don Antonio, to permit them to convey him upon their shoulders into the long-boat. But, the Tubou perceiving from his house, that the presence, and even the kindnesses of his people incommoded their guests, come out with a rod in his hand, and, with severe beating, drove the whole crowd away into the woods.

All was now in readiness for the departure of the Princessa. On the 13th, Captain Maurelle had resolved to sail. But, this day, gales of wind from the north, and from the N. W., blowing directly into the mouth of the passage by which he was to sail out, rendered his departure absolutely impossible. The winds grew still stronger and stronger. And though three anchors were down from the frigate, yet the cable of her sheet-anchor gave way. On the 15th, the violence of the winds seemed to be subdued. But, the failure of the cable of another of the anchors, again disconcerted Mr Maurelle, when he was about to set sail. His cables were all in an exceedingly infirm state; and he had every reason to dread that his last anchor might soon also be lost. For the present occasion he had a cable fixed to the nearest rock. The people were again set to sweep for the two anchors which had been here lost. On account of the uneasiness of mind which he felt from

these accidents, he was hindered from availing himself of a new invitation of the Tubou's, to another entertainment. But, this hindered not the Tubou from sending, every evening, for the use of the Spaniards, two baskets of roots, with some fowls and fish. All the provisions which had been collected for the second entertainment, were, by the Tubou's orders, carried on board the frigate. And the Tubou came, there, several times, to dine, and enjoy his afternoon's nap. On the 16th, Mr Maurelle again made a fruitless attempt to leave the channel. On the 18th, the first pilot going out in the boat, happily found another channel, through which the frigate might easily sail away. At two o'clock on the afternoon of the 19th, the *Princesa* had, fortunately, gotten clear of all the islands. The king and queen took leave of Don Antonio, upon this final separation, with the strongest expressions of kindness and sorrow. Many of their subjects, in their canoes, attended the course of the frigate, till she had left all the isles behind her. To the harbour, formed by three isles of considerable extent, and a number of smaller ones, Captain Maurelle gave the name of *EL REFUGIO*. It lies in  $18^{\circ} 30'$  S. Lat. in  $179^{\circ} 54'$  Long. E. from Paris. To the whole cluster of isles, he gave the name of the *ISLES OF DON MARTIN DE MAJORCA*. It affords shelter from every storm, blowing from whatever quarter. The channels to the N. W. and the S. W. by which ships may enter or depart, afford fifty-five fathoms depth of water, over a stony, or gravelly bottom. A similar bottom, extending

to the very centre of the gulph, has there thirty five or forty fathoms depth of water; in some of the creeks, the depth of the water is diminished to twelve or fifteen fathoms. It is proper to keep the lead going, while a ship seeks anchorage amidst these isles. Nothing can exceed the fertility of their soil. Cocoa-trees, banana-trees, lime-trees, sugar-canes, with a diversity of other fruit-bearing trees, potatoes, with abundance of other sweet edible roots, grow here, almost spontaneously, and in the greatest abundance. The *cultivation* is also wonderfully skilful. No weeds are suffered among the plants, in the cultivated fields. There are roads in many directions, and in an excellent condition. It was with pleasure that Don Antonio Maurelle found himself able to increase to these islanders their stock of vegetables, by presenting them with some maize, rice, and seeds, which he directed them to plant, and explained their uses. Shrubs, of which the bark is used in the fabrication of their cloths, are, also, among the objects of their cultivation. The conduct of these people was ever gentle and beneficent to the Spaniards. But the Spanish commander was cautious never to go on shore without an armed guard: and he used every other feasible means, to inspire them with respect for him and his ship's company. They were, however, almost all thieves. Clothes, iron-work, whatever else they could secretly seize, never failed to be made their prize, when they came on board the frigate. Tubou, upon Captain Maurelle's complaints, gave him permission to inflict instant

punishment upon any of the islanders, whom he should detect in such thefts. Some of them being soon after surprized, in an attempt to tear away the rudder-chains, a pistol was fired, and one of the thieves was killed. Those who beheld his fate, were not roused to indignation against the Spaniards, but only said, *Chito* (signifying *Robber*) *Fana* (*Death*). It was impossible for the Spaniards to discover, during their short stay, whether these people professed any sort of religion. The sounds of their language were not difficult of articulation to the Spaniards; nor did the islanders find any difficulty in articulating the words of the Spanish language. Mr Maurelle was informed by them, that two European ships had, not very long before, touched at these isles; and had supplied them, in barter, with glass-beads, hatchets, and adzes. The chiefs wear, around the neck, a mother-of pearl shell, and have the little finger, on both hands, cut off to its root. The Tubou promised to supply the Spaniards with a much greater abundance of provisions, if they would carry their frigate towards the ordinary place of his abode. But, with this request, Captain Maurelle found it impossible to comply. Had it not been for the unfortunate loss of the anchors, nothing could have been happier than the period of the stay of the Spaniards in this harbour. All were agreeably refreshed: the scorbutic recovered health and vigour: every thing was fairly obtained, at a price the most trivial.

On the 20th of March, the *Princesa* was clear of all these isles. She now ran to the S. E. before

an E. N. E. wind. In this course, there were soon descried, first, *one* lofty isle, afterwards *three* others, extending between S. and W. S. W. In the isles nearest to the ship, were seen, as she advanced, about eight and forty fires. At sun-rise, on the 21st, they counted to the number of ten islands, on one hand, and six on the other. These they crossed to the southward, through large channels, which are interposed between them. Arriving, in their farther progress, in a vast gulph, they there discovered, at five or six leagues distance, a multitude of isles, lying in a circular arrangement around it. Surrounded by so many low isles, Mr Maurelle now endeavoured to pass out from the gulph, by some of the many channels which opened among them. But he soon found every opening to the southward to be barred by dreadful *breakers*, against all access of the frigate. He then directed his course westward, towards the lofty isle which had first attracted the notice of himself and his ship's company. By sun-rise, on the ensuing morning, while the frigate approached this isle, various canoes were seen to come out with fruits and other provisions, such as had been obtained in the isles recently left. For shreds of cloth, the lading of these canoes was readily purchased. The *Tunou* of these isles sent out two hogs and some cocoa-nuts, to the Spanish commander, with a message, inviting him to visit the isle on which that Chief had his residence. Afterwards, this *Tunou* came himself on board. He had heard of the visit of the Spaniards to his neighbours, and seemed to be jealous of the favour which the other *Tunou* had obtained with the Spaniards by his hos-

pita  
the  
ship  
then  
Tun  
eigh  
that  
then  
and  
of v  
bou  
ter  
hope  
in h  
sun  
purs  
east.  
the  
VEZ  
Tun  
Lon  
adv  
on,  
of I  
sunk  
to b  
mos  
nuec  
com  
to t  
the  
crie

pitality to them. The Indians agreed in informing the Spaniards, that it would be impossible for their ship to pass safely out from among these isles, otherwise than by the channel on which lay their TUBOU'S isle. He was said to be the sovereign of eight and forty islands. He promised the Spaniards, that, if they would land on his isle, he would give them a pile of potatoes, as high as the mast-head, and would entertain them with a notable exhibition of wrestling. He put his mother-of-pearl shell about the neck of the Spanish commander; and, after passing five or six hours on board, retired, in hopes of a visit from the strangers. The frigate, in her course, coasted along many of these isles. At sun set, she had advanced beyond them all, and was pursuing her course, under a brisk wind from the east. To this groupe of isles, Mr MAURELLE gave the general name of the ISLES OF DON JOSEPH GALVEZ. The southern Cape of that isle on which the TUBOU resides, lies in  $19^{\circ} 39'$  S. Lat. in  $179^{\circ} 38'$  Long. E. from Paris. On the 22d, our voyagers advanced still southward; discovering, as they went on, two isles, which received from them the name of LAS CULEBRAS, *the Snakes*, on account of a great sunken rock, which was perceived, by its *breakers*, to be between them. They had now passed the most dangerous shoals; and they therefore continued their voyage before eastern winds, with new composure of mind. On the 25th, they discovered, to the westward, a small isle, to which was given the name of LA SOLA. Another, which they descried on the 27th, was named by them VASQUEX IS-

LAND. On the 29th, in  $25^{\circ} 52'$  S. Lat. and, by supposition, in  $179^{\circ} 17'$  Long. E. from Paris, they were enabled, by a western wind, to steer S. E. by E. They followed this course till the 3d of April, when in  $30^{\circ}$  S. Lat. in  $174^{\circ} 22'$  E. Long. they found the winds to subside to a perfect calm. In this situation, an examination of their stores shewed them, to their unspeakable astonishment and distress, that their bread was almost entirely destroyed by the cock-roaches. Not above a thousand pounds weight of their whole bread remained unconsumed by these insects. Some potatoes remained; and there was still a little pork, with some rice. But no degree of parsimony could make these scanty supplies sufficient for the remainder of the voyage. It was therefore determined to steer for the MARIAN ISLANDS, and once more to attempt to obtain some supplies from the southern isles, among which they had last anchored. Mr Maurelle was cruelly afflicted by this new necessity, as he just got into those latitudes in which regularly blew the winds which he expected to bring him happily to the end of his voyage. With variable winds they now held their course northward. A breeze from the S. E. arising on the 9th of April, enabled them to get forty leagues to the eastward of the isles which they had before visited. On the 16th, the winds began to blow more gently. On the 18th, they became more brisk, and were accompanied with dark clouds and heavy rains. At day-break, on the 19th, they held their course towards the islands. They happened to pass between the two groupes, the ISLES OF DE GALVEZ

and t  
adver  
howe  
and I  
LAÇR  
a nu  
shred  
them  
obtai  
and fo  
of the  
harbo  
niards  
the fr  
blige  
vail w  
promi  
were c

On  
newed  
new is  
MAUR  
from t  
nous  
Losing  
his wa  
Lat.  
that t  
which  
dicatio  
coa tr  
armed

and those of DE MAJORCA. Unable, on account of adverse winds, to reach the isles of Majorca; they, however, discovered, on the 21st, to the N. N. E. and E. N. E. two isles, which they named CONSOLACION. From these isles, there soon came out a number of canoes laden with provisions. For shreds of cloth, to furnish which they stripped themselves almost naked, the Spanish sailors now obtained sweet potatoes, pigs, cocoa-nuts, bananas, and fowls, in considerable plenty. The language of these Indians was the same as that spoken in the harbour EL REFUGIO. Their kindness to the Spaniards, the same. Nineteen of them slept on board the frigate. And force was even necessary to oblige them to be gone. They were desirous to prevail with the Spaniards to land on their isle; and promised vast stores of provisions, if their request were complied with.

On the 2<sup>d</sup>, at night, the frigate's course was renewed towards the N. N. W. In this course, a new isle being discovered, it received the name of MAURELLE. Some canoes came out with provisions from this isle, but were forced back by the tempestuous winds which blew, and by the swelling waves. Losing no favourable moment, Mr Maurelle had made his way, on the 5th of May, as far as the 6<sup>o</sup> of S. Lat. Here was found a low isle with a sandy shore, that terminated in an impenetrable reef, near to which a line of more than fifty fathoms gave no indication of bottom. This isle was covered with cocoa-trees. The long-boat was sent out with an armed party, to bring in a supply of cocoa-nuts.

But the *breakers* of the reef made it impossible for her to land. The Indians, however, launched their canoes, and came out with such small supplies of cocoa-nuts as the difficulty of the navigation would allow them to bring. They endeavoured, without success, to tow in the frigate towards the shore. But after six hours of fruitless labour, the attempt was given up. The people of this isle were frightfully besmeared with paints, and differed somewhat in their speech from those of the more southern isles. They had, for the most part, long beards, hanging down their breasts. On the 6th, Mr Murrelle was obliged to reduce the daily allowance of food to each man of his crew, to five ounces of bread, three ounces of pork, and two ounces of beans. That evening, they saw another isle, larger and lower than the last. To this isle they gave the name of SAN AUGUSTIN. On the 13th, they again crossed the LINE. Every appearance concurred to persuade them, that, in the latter part of this course, they had left much land to the eastward. While the crew were confined to the above-mentioned small allowance of bread; every one complained of a weakness of stomach. Their strength was, in general, so exceedingly enfeebled, that they were now hardly able to walk the ship. Most of them were attacked by the scurvy. On the 24th, they found themselves in  $13^{\circ} 16'$  N. Lat. and all danger was at an end. They steered W. by N. for GUAM, the capital of the MARIAN ISLES. On the 31st, they anchored in the road of UMATA.

DON PHILIPPE ZERAIN, governor of this isle, no sooner received notice of the arrival of the *Princesa*, and of her wants, than he sent on board a temporary supply of rice, maize, and hogs, for fifteen days, to be used, if the vessel should, by any sudden accident, be driven from the road; gave daily supplies of antiscorbutic provisions for the use of the crew; and furnished an old anchor to supply for one of those which had been lost. An wooden anchor was framed to make up for the loss of the other. Water was next taken in, with all expedition. To their astonishment, they found, that, by unknown leaking from the casks, their store of water had been, before their arrival in the road, reduced to less than two butts. Their barrels were entirely spoiled: but of these also, a supply was furnished by the care of the governor. Of eatables was obtained a supply of about five hundred bushels of maize, two hundred and sixty bushels of rice, thirty hogs, twenty bullocks, with a large quantity of dried meat, of butter, of salt, of lamp-oil, of cocoa-nut brandy, with sixty cocoa-nuts for the hogs. On the 20th of June 1781, the *Princesa* was ready for the renewal of the voyage. On the 20th the anchor was weighed. In the raising of the anchor, the cable again unfortunately broke, and the anchor was lost.

Mr Maurelle chose to steer a northerly course. Winds from the E. and N. carried them to  $20^{\circ} 10'$  N. lat. For the next eight days, they experienced a calm that left them entirely at the mercy of winds, by which they were drifted to the N. W. On the

3d of July, in lat.  $24^{\circ} 26'$  the winds between the W. and N. began to blow, at times, with considerable force, at other times, more faintly. On the 7th they were carried to lat.  $25^{\circ} 9'$ . On the 11th they had reached the latitude  $27^{\circ} 52'$ . On the 5th of August, after a progress which had not been very successful, they fell under the influence of a north-west wind. Till the 11th they steered E. by S. In the interval, the winds had been extremely variable. On the 3d they were in N. lat.  $37^{\circ} 5'$ , and, by accurate reckoning, in  $144^{\circ} 17'$  of longitude W. from Paris. Till the 3d of September they stood to the eastward. Sea-weeds, and trunks of fir-trees floating upon the water, here gave them the first indications of the proximity of the land of California. To approach this coast, they steered E. S. E. On the 4th, the colour of the waters of the sea began to change: Small birds were also seen: And all things conspired to indicate that land was nigh. On the 8th they found themselves but five leagues distant from POINT PEDERNAL. After obtaining sight of this point, they directed their course towards CAPE SAN LUCAR. In their course, eight leagues eastward from the island of GUADELUPA, they had some days of calm. They next came within sight of MORNE-SAINTE LAZARE. On the 22d they were near to Cape San-Lucar. A dreadful hurricane overtook them on the 25th. For six hours it continued to rage with such fury, that, even against an heavy sea, they were driven on at the rate of seven miles and a half, an hour, under the foresail. On the 26th and 27th, they doubled the

MAR  
road  
E. fr  
spite  
on th  
other

Tr  
niard  
Sea:  
Yet  
Spani

MARIA ISLANDS, and came at last to an anchor in the road of SAN BLAZ in  $21^{\circ} 30'$  N. lat. in  $134^{\circ} 5'$  long. E. from Manilla,  $107^{\circ} 6'$  long. W. from Paris. In spite of all their difficulties, only two men had died on the voyage; one in the harbour of Siriran; the other, of a phthisis.

---

THIS narrative is of use to shew, how far the Spaniards are acquainted with the isles of the South Sea: Maurelle's reckonings are extremely inexact: Yet he is esteemed one of the most expert of all the Spanish navigators.

A a z

SHORT

---

VO

I

IN THE  
HIS  
OF V

C

---

---

SHORT ABSTRACT  
OF A  
VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY  
TO THE  
NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN,  
AND  
ROUND THE WORLD:  
WHICH WAS PERFORMED  
IN THE YEARS 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, AND 1795, IN  
HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIPS, THE DISCOVERY SLOOP  
OF WAR, AND THE CHATHAM ARMED TENDER,  
UNDER THE COMMAND OF  
CAPTAIN GEORGE VANCOUVER.

---

no  
co  
pro  
ex  
inh  
sel  
sub  
and  
fab  
the  
the  
pos  
as a  
not  
con  
En  
Bay  
A  
may  
a v  
obt  
gion  
Gro

# VOYAGE

OF

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANCOUVER.

---

THE smaller quadrupeds inhabiting the extreme northern latitudes, are furnished by Nature with coverings of furs, which form almost a sufficient protection against the colds to which they are there exposed. Necessity has always taught the human inhabitants of the same climates to clothe themselves with the skins of these animals, while they subsist chiefly upon their flesh. At once warmer and more beautiful than any texture which men can fabricate, these furs have, hence, become objects of the highest estimation for clothing, as well among the civilized nations of the temperate zones, who possess a rich diversity of other articles for dress, as among the almost polar savages, who can procure nothing else to cover their nakedness. Hence the commercial importance of Siberia to the Russian Empire, of Canada, and of the *factories* on Hudson's Bay, to Britain.

Among all the civilized nations in the temperate, nay even in the torrid regions of the earth, there is a very eager demand for furs. These are to be obtained only from the hunters in the northern regions of Europe, Asia, and America. Russia and Great Britain have, for a while, possessed, almost

exclusively, the trade in these furs. From Siberia, the *Russians* have long been wont to send, by annual caravans, to KIATCHA on the confines of China, vast quantities of furs, which the Chinese there purchase from them at enormous prices; while they also furnish very large supplies to the vanity and luxury of the people of the middle and southern regions of Europe. Canada and Hudson's Bay, furnish the merchants of Britain, also, with great quantities of furs, which they partly sell in Europe, and in part export to China. The quantity of furs which can be procured, is always exceedingly unequal to the demand for them. Hence, no article that is, at present, the subject of commerce, affords larger profits to the merchant. For the Chinese, who will scarcely accept any thing but gold and silver: for those vast quantities of teas which British merchants purchase from them; it has become an object of great commercial concern for Britain, to procure an article which they esteem so highly as furs, and for which they are willing to pay at so dear a rate. Hence, when Cook discovered, in the North-west coasts of America, an immense fur country, far richer in this produce than those regions out of which the merchants and hunters of European commerce had been long exterminating the fur-bearing quadrupeds; the attention of British merchants was instantly turned with great earnestness upon the discovery; and it was soon resolved to seek, from the territories round NOORKA SOUND, a supply which might enable the British to undersell the Russians in the Chinese market.

An expedition from London was soon undertaken at the expence of some opulent and enlightened merchants; and two ships of considerable burthen sailed upon it, under the command of Captains PORTLOCK and DIXON, officers of distinguished spirit, prudence, and nautical experience. Other adventures for the same North-West coast of America, and for furs, were fitted out from Bengal. Among other commanders, to whom was intrusted the conduct of these adventures, was Captain J. MEARES, who, though less cautious and prudent, perhaps, than some others, appears to have been eminently bold, persevering, fertile in expedients, and endowed with liberal and enlarged intelligence. In the first voyage which he conducted, the imprudent use of spiritous liquors, with other disadvantages, made a terrible havock of his crew. Yet, in procuring furs of the most valuable quality, he was remarkably successful. In a second voyage, his success was not less; and he was fortunate in preserving his crew from suffering by any extraordinary mortality. It was imagined that Cook's discovery of these whole coasts, but in particular of Nootka Sound, gave to Britons, in an unquestionable manner, all that right to the sovereignty of these regions which *discovery* and *possession* are believed to confer. MEARES erected a fort, and believed that he had secured for himself and his employers the fur-trade of this sound,—when he was suddenly expelled from his situation, and treated by the Spaniards with all the violence due to a *Buccancer*.

For though other nations were little capable of the liberal nautical views that sent out those important expeditions for discovery, which have been performed by Britons, in the course of the present reign; yet they have been sufficiently eager to avail themselves of every advantage which the discoveries of Cook, and other Britons, have opened out to commerce or to conquest. From the ports of the United States of America, from those of Russia, from those of Spanish America, expeditions for prosecuting the fur-trade, on the north-west coast of America, were eagerly fitted out, as soon as Cook's discoveries had been made generally known. The Spaniards, trusting to the aid of France, and still ambitious to keep as much as possible of America in their possession, though they keep it absolutely desolate, were soon anxious to exclude all other nations, and particularly the British, by whom it had been discovered, from this north-west American coast. In the affair of Falkland Isles, they had experienced, with what tameness a British Ministry can submit to insult and dishonour, even from a weak foe. France was still ready to support Spain, and to humble Britain. The Spaniards thought that they might again, with impunity, venture to insult the British Government, and to deprive its subjects of their rights. Hence were MEARES, and other adventurers in the fur-trade, driven from the coast of *Nootka*, and maltreated as Buccaneers, by the Spaniards. The Spaniards resolved, if possible, to engross the fur-trade for them-

selves, and to make themselves exclusive masters of the western coast of America, as far northward as its coast was accessible.

British subjects, injured, carried their complaints to the Government, to the Legislature, to all their fellow subjects. It was impossible to evade hearing them. Remonstrances were offered to the Spanish Court: naval preparations were made. It was talked; that, if the Spaniards refused concession,—the wrongs of the British merchants and navigators must be redressed by force of arms. Supported, encouraged by France; remembering how a British Ministry had been dealt with in the affair of Falkland's Islands; the Spaniards talked loftily and evasively, lengthened out negotiation; at last, made a concession, in accepting which, it seems to have been agreed, that the British Ministry should virtually sacrifice the right in dispute. To receive the offered surrender of the violated British possessions at NOOTKA SOUND from the Spaniards, Captain GEORGE VANCOUVER was sent out with two small ships of war, under his command. Having, before, sailed with COOK, he was well qualified for such a voyage. In the narrative which he prepared for the press, but lived not to publish, he has evinced, how eminently he was qualified to make his expedition valuable, as a voyage of discovery!—what a mockery the Spaniards were, by the very treaty, suffered to make of that surrender, which he went out to receive from them!

Captain Vancouver's instructions from the Lords of the Admiralty directed him to make a new examination and survey of the SANDWICH ISLES:—to pro-

ceed from these to the north-west coast of America:—to receive the formal surrender of the buildings and territory, of which certain subjects of his British Majesty had been dispossessed by the Spaniards in the year 1789:—to explore the north-west coast of America, from  $35^{\circ}$  to  $60^{\circ}$  N. Lat. with a view to the discovery of a passage in these latitudes, between the western and the eastern side of the American Continent:—and to examine, also, the S. W. shores of America, from the scene of the most southern Spanish settlement to the very southern extremity of America. In accomplishing these objects, Captain Vancouver was farther directed to conduct himself peaceably, upon every opportunity of intercourse with the subjects of other powers; and, after his destined surveys should be completed, to return to Britain, if possible, by the way of Cape Horn.

In the beginning of January 1791, Captain Vancouver prepared to sail from Britain. The *Discovery* was under his own immediate command; the *Chatham*, likewise under his orders, was commanded by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton. Various causes of delay, detained them till the month of April, on the English coast. On the evening of Thursday, the 28th of the same month, they arrived in the road of *Santa Cruz*, before the island of *TENERIFFE*. Here they obtained very good wine, water, and beef, for sea stores; but found the fruits, vegetables in general, and poultry, to be both very indifferent in quality, and very dear. From the Spanish Governor of this and the other *CANARY ISLES*, the gentlemen who went on shore, experienced but an

uncourteous and inhospitable reception. Had it not been for the kindness of Mr Rhoney, an Irish gentleman, they could not have obtained on the isle, either a dinner, or even the temporary shelter of a roof. From Teneriffe, they sailed straight for the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE. On the evening of Sunday, the 10th of July, they anchored in SIMON'S BAY, at that Cape. Mr BRANDT, the Dutch Commandant, in the port, received them with the most polite and benignant hospitality. Their wants were soon happily supplied: their repairs were made: they had much agreeable and friendly intercourse with the inhabitants of the place. On the evening of the 17th of August, after a longer delay than they had at first intended, they again set sail. Directing their course towards the coast of NEW HOLLAND, they now sailed onwards, for a while, without any very remarkable accident or observation. A flux attacked the health of the crew; but they did not, as yet, materially suffer from scurvy. At length, they arrived within sight of the western coast of the land to which their course was destined. They explored its S. W. division, with an accuracy which had not been attained by former navigators. New points, creeks, streams, habitations, and contiguous islets, presented themselves to their discovery. In an extent, however, of an hundred and ten leagues of coast, they found only one very excellent harbour. Its situation is in, nearly,  $35^{\circ} 5' S.$  Lat.  $118^{\circ} 17' E.$  Long. They gave it the name of KING GEORGE THE THIRD'S SOUND.

Wood, water, fishes, were here found in a sufficient abundance for the supply of their wants. Head-lands and islets protect the harbour, almost on all sides. Luxuriant grass was seen to cover extensive tracts of the adjacent lands. Much of the lower ground was morass. The soil was deeply coloured by ochraceous matter, and was perceived to communicate a similar colour to the waters. Coral appears to be the principal substratum lying immediately under the mixed vegetative soil. The hills rise with a gentle elevation, which does not seem to bid defiance to the plough. The most common of the forest-trees greatly resemble the holly. The larger trees seem to be of that species which is called the *gum-tree of New South Wales*. Myrtles, not unlike to the pimento tree of the West Indies, are also very plentiful. A dead kangaroo was the only quadruped which these English navigators had occasion to see here: Vultures, hawks, parrots, and a few other land-birds, attracted their notice. The black swan, the black and white pelican, grey curleus and sea-pies, were the most common aquatic fowls. The snook, the calipevar of Jamaica, the white mullet, rock-fishes, mackerels, herrings, were among the sea-fishes which the English voyagers caught in this sound. Whales and seals likewise played round the ships in great numbers, and with great familiarity. A few snakes and lizards, beetles, flies, and musketoes, were the reptiles and insects. The climate seems to be mild and agreeable. No unusual violence of the winds was felt on this coast. At that time in the year which answers to the beginning of

April in the northern hemisphere, the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 53°. In the barometer, the indications were from 29° to 30° 50'. None of the natives of this coast had any intercourse with the English voyagers. Two of their villages were, however, visited. The houses or huts have much of the form and aspect of the straw-thatched bee-hives common in Britain. The larger trees in the vicinity of these villages had been hollowed out by fire, so as to afford occasional shelter to the people. No sort of proper household furniture was seen in any of the huts. The only implements were sticks very rudely fashioned by manual labour, into spears. Appearances suggested, that these people must derive their means of subsistence rather from the land than from the ocean. Much havoc appeared to have been made among the woods by the careless use of fire. Our voyagers did not sail, without leaving for the absent natives, a present of beads, knives, looking-glasses, and other trinkets.

On Tuesday, the 11th of October, they weighed anchor, and sailed from *King George's Sound*. They now bent their course for OTAHEITE. The dysentery had not yet ceased to afflict the ships' companies: And there was no other place alike near, where they might hope to find such an abundance of equally salutary refreshments. At the hour of nine in the forenoon of the 2d of November, they arrived within sight of the coast of NEW ZEALAND. Here they soon came to anchor in DUSKY BAY. They afterwards worked the vessels into FACILE HARBOUR. Parties were, without delay, sent on

shore to cut wood for fuel, spars, and planks, to brew spruce-beer, to repair the sails and rigging, to procure fresh fishes for the ships' crews, &c. In a very short time, the necessary labours were happily dispatched. A party of the gentlemen now set out on an excursion, to explore the bay more particularly than had been done by Captain Cook. They landed in some of the coves frequented by the natives, but met with none of these people. Their excursion enabled them to make some additions to Cook's excellent map of this bay.—On the 18th they again set sail. The salubrious air, and the different refreshments which were here procured, contributed in a very essential manner to restore and to preserve the health of the crews. In their progress towards Otaheite, they discovered a cluster of seven craggy isles; of which the largest is situate in  $48^{\circ} 3'$  S. lat. in  $166^{\circ} 20'$  E. long. which had escaped the notice of Cook; and to which, on account of their situation and appearance, Captain Vancouver thought proper to give the name of the SNARES. On Thursday the 22d of December, they arrived within sight of one of the SOCIETY ISLES. Some of the natives soon hastened out in their canoes, to reconnoitre the ships. The English advanced to meet them. They were with difficulty persuaded to come on board the British ships. It seemed that these islanders had never seen any such ships before. They were, however, not unacquainted with the uses of iron, nor with those articles of European manufacture which former voyagers had left in the hands of the inhabitants of some neighbouring isles. They preferred iron

to every thing else which the British navigators had to offer. A few spears, a club or two, some indifferent slings, were observed in their canoes. Two or three of them were for about an hour on board Captain Vancouver's ship. But their attention was so unfixed; they were in such a state of giddy amazement at the objects which they saw; their language was so utterly unknown to the British; that it was impossible to obtain from them, any satisfactory information concerning their island and their fellow-countrymen. TOWEREROO, a native of the Sandwich Isles, sailed on board the Discovery, on his return from Britain to his own country. But he remembered too little of his native language, to be materially useful on this occasion, as an interpreter. From the answers of these people, however, Captain Vancouver was led to believe the name of their isle to be OPARO, that of their chief to be KORÏÈ. The isle is situate in  $27^{\circ} 36'$  S. lat. in  $215^{\circ} 58' 28''$  W. from Greenwich. Its shores seem to be easily accessible. It has some small bays in which vessels may find shelter. Its greatest diametrical extent is about six miles and a half: Its circumference may be eighteen miles. It consists of a cluster of lofty and craggy hills; which tower up into some romantic pinnacles; and which rise with a very abrupt elevation from the sea-shore. The spaces between the hills seem rather chasms than vales. They are covered chiefly with shrubs and dwarfish trees. On the tops of six of the highest hills, there seemed to be a sort of block-house, like a British glass-house, with fortifications formed by wooden pallisades, and extending for

some length down the hill. People were seen amid these fortifications. About thirty canoes, mostly double, were observed at the shore. The isle seemed to afford no large timber. The number of the inhabitants may be estimated at fifteen hundred. Though the isle presented no considerable marks of fertility; yet the people seemed to be well-fed, were handsome in form, of moderate stature, not deformed with scars, mild and benign in their manners. Leaving Oparo, our voyagers proceeded with a fair and easy course, till, on Friday the 28th of December, they anchored in the Bay of MATAVAI, on the northern coast of OTAHEITE.

On his arrival at Otaheite, Captain Vancouver issued immediate orders; enjoining his people to act in an uniformly pacific and friendly manner, in all their intercourse with the natives; prohibiting trade otherwise than by the intermediation of proper agents, till the ships should be supplied with provisions; directing the officers and seamen, diligently to discharge their different duties; and threatening the proper punishments against any attempts to embezzle the King's stores, belonging to the vessels.

Mr Broughton, with the Chatham, had been divided from the Discovery, in the passage from Facile-harbour. At Matavai-bay, he was again overtaken. He had discovered, in his progress, CHATHAM ISLAND, and some other isles, inhabited by a stout race of people with whom a contest arose, and situate in  $43^{\circ} 49'$  S. Lat. in  $183^{\circ} 25'$  W. Long.

The natives of Otaheite gathered eagerly around our voyagers, as they came to anchor in the bay.

Captain Vancouver, who had been a companion of some of the voyages of Cook, was impatient to enquire after his old Otaheitean acquaintance. Most of the friends whom he left here in the year 1777, were now dead. But Otoo, with his father, brothers, and sisters; and POATATOW, with his family; still survived. Otoo had, however, retired to ERMEO or MOREA; leaving to his eldest son the sovereignty over this and the neighbouring isles. The young king had assumed the name of Otoo; and old Otoo was now called POMURREY. Presents from the present Otoo, had been sent to Mr Broughton, before Captain Vancouver's arrival. The messenger whom Captain Vancouver sent on shore, to pay his first compliments to Otoo, returned with a pig and a plantain-leaf, the presents and tokens of amity. An interview was proposed; and Otoo came down to the sea-shore, and Captain Vancouver went on land, for this purpose. Otoo appeared a boy, of about nine years of age; was clothed in a garment of red English cloth, with ornaments of pigeons' feathers; and was borne upon the shoulders of a servant. The ceremonies of the interview were soon over. The sovereign, by the direction of his attendants, graciously heard from the Britons their proffers of friendship, and promised those supplies of provisions which they asked. At the request of Otoo, Captain Vancouver readily agreed to send a messenger to the isle of Morea, for his friend Pomurrey. The Britons, in the mean time; set up their tents and observatory on shore; and, without loss of time, endeavoured to make the neces-

sary repairs, and to take in the requisite supplies. On Monday, the 2d of January 1792, Pomurrey arrived, with the English gentlemen who had gone to wait upon him. With him came also MATOORA-MAHOW, the subordinate chief of Morea, who was apparently in the last stage of a deep consumption. Pomurrey readily recognized Captain Vancouver as his old acquaintance. Cloth, hogs, fowls, and vegetables, were soon presented in plenty, to the British gentlemen, by the Otaheitean chiefs. Axes, and other suitable presents, were given to the Otaheiteans in return. Among the chiefs who visited the Britons at their tents and ships, was POONO of Matavai, who brought a portrait of Captain Cook, that was drawn by Mr Webber, in the year 1777, which remains always in the house of the chiefs of Matavai, and has become the public register; having the dates of the arrival and departure of foreign ships inscribed on its back. Pomurrey and Mahow, with their wives, dined in Captain Vancouver's cabin. In spite of Captain Vancouver's cautions to the contrary, Pomurrey would intoxicate himself with brandy, till he suffered severely from its sickening effects. Young Otoo was carried round the encampments; and the British gentlemen had now an opportunity of learning, that whatever utensil has been *once used* by the Otaheitean sovereign, must be immediately destroyed or cast away, as it cannot be used, without a crime, by any person else. The father and brothers of Pomurrey came also to visit his British friends. They all paid the most respectful homage to the infant Otoo, Pomurrey's son. A

display of fire-works was one of the means of entertainment which Captain Vancouver presented to amuse his illustrious friends. POATATOW, after some days, came down to the scene of the British encampment. He came with a magnificent present of hogs, vegetables, cloth, mats, &c. to his old friend, Vancouver. Every thing, but wood for fuel, had been obtained in abundance; and our voyagers had advanced far in the preparations for the renewal of their voyage; when some of the chiefs offered to furnish Captain Vancouver with abundance also of fire-wood, if he would lend them axes to cut it down, as they were unwilling to wear out their own axes in such a service. The axes were lent, and the wood was furnished. Except only the daughter of OPOONE, chief of BOLABOLA, all the princes of all this groupe of isles. were now assembled at the British camp and ships. A very magnificent present was, after some time, offered by Pomurray, in return for all that he had received from the liberality of Captain Vancouver. It consisted of some very large hogs with cloth, fowls, and vegetables, in abundance. On Saturday, the 14th of January, a message from Pomurray informed the British commander of the death of Mahow, the chieftain whose liberal curiosity had brought him to visit their ships, even in the last stage of a mortal distemper. Captain Vancouver wished much to attend the funeral of the deceased chief; but his desire was baulked by the religious delicacy of the Otaheiteans. The death of Mahow was regretted with many expressions of the deepest sorrow. The women wounded themselves with

shark's teeth; and the men lamented him with wailing and tears. His body was, after the accustomed mode of burial in these isles, deposited in a *Morai*. Some of the gentlemen belonging to the British ships, making an excursion among the isles, were every where entertained by the natives, with the kindest hospitality. The mourning for Mahow was prolonged, during many days; and Captain Vancouver was, at his own desire, permitted, at one time, to act a part among the mourners. Some petty thefts were, in the mean while, committed by the natives upon the property of their British friends: But, the stolen property was, for the most part, with little difficulty, recovered. Since Commodore Cook last visited these isles, there had been long dissensions and wars, in consequence of which, most of the animals which he left here to breed, had been destroyed. A marriage had reconciled the contending chiefs, and united their family-interests. The whole isle of Otaheite was, not merely in name, but in reality, subject to one Sovereign. A long period of tranquillity had been enjoyed. Even the contiguous isle of HUAHEINE, now owned the sovereignty of the Otaheitean Otoo. In Huaheine, OMAI had died without children; and his house and other property had fallen into the possession of the immediate chief of that isle. Omai had been much respected in Huaheine, during his life; and he died universally lamented. It was a fatal swelling in the throat, a disease caught from the crew of a Spanish vessel, by which he died. Young Otoo was likely, from circumstances too tedious for a detail in

this place, to attain the sovereignty of almost the whole of the Society Isles. The whole Otaheitean princes, but particularly Pomurrey, for himself, and in the name of his son, professed themselves the faithful allies of Britain and KING GEORGE. Pomurrey would gladly have drawn from Captain Vancouver a promise to procure a British ship of war, to be sent out, after his own return, to conquer all the surrounding isles for his Otaheitean Majesty. Captain Vancouver saw, with pleasure, that the intelligence and the general character of Pomurrey, had been eminently improved, since the era of their first acquaintance. He acted with a generosity, benevolence, uprightness, and politeness, in his intercourse with the Britons, which would have done honour to any European nobleman; and he evinced a desire to become acquainted with the British arts, such as bespoke a mind expanding for the reception of liberal and useful knowledge,—and at the same time fully capable of appreciating all its value. Already have the people of Otaheite, and the isles immediately circumjacent, begun to forget the use of all their own ancient implements and utensils, in the preference which they have learned to give to the implements and utensils of Europe. Nothing of importance in the labours of these people can now be done, without the axe, files, knives, fishing-hooks, scissars, &c. of Europe. Few specimens of their old tools of bone or stone, are now to be seen among them. English red-cloth and linens, too, have obtained such a reception among them, that they begin to neglect the

culture of their own cloth-plant. Should they be deprived of future supplies of European commodities; they would certainly sink into a condition more uncomfortable than that in which their first European discoverers found them. *One material advantage*, in the industry and œconomy of the inhabitants of these isles, has indeed been derived from their acquaintance and trafficking intercourse with voyagers from Europe: *Hogs, and provisions of all sorts, being susceptible of sale to the stranger-voyagers; have hence been reared and cultivated with greater care, and in a considerably greater abundance, than before.* The commodities of Europe still retain all their primary value in traffic with these people. Three large hogs, weighing from one to two hundred pounds each, were, by the regulation of Pomurrey, the stipulated price for an axe; and other things of an useful character were paid for, in a similar ratio of value. In the late wars, almost all the European plants and animals left here by Commodore Cook, have been destroyed. A few shadocks, a little maize of good quality, some coarse radishes, and a few pods of the capicon, were all the produce Captain Vancouver could see, of the various exotic vegetables which have been, from time to time, introduced here. The milk of the goats has not been hitherto adopted as an article of food: Nor have they multiplied to any very great number. But, the race is not likely to be exterminated: Captain Vancouver procured, here, some pairs which he took with him for the Sandwich Isles.

On Tuesday the 24th of January, our voyagers sailed from the bay of Matavai, for the Sandwich Isles. They felt regret in finding their progress to have been considerably slower than they had expected when they departed from Britain. The winds were favourable. No accidents occurred to interrupt their course. No new discoveries met their observation. The serenity of the skies allowed them to make some accurate astronomical observations. On Thursday the 1st of March, they arrived, happily, within sight of OWYHEE. On its coast, they found themselves in  $18^{\circ} 9' N.$  Lat. in  $209^{\circ} 33'$  by *reckoning*, but by their chronometer  $204^{\circ} 19' E.$  Long. from Greenwich. In the morning of Friday, the 2d, some canoes came out with pigs and vegetables; and among the latter, were some excellent water-melons. But, the prices demanded, were enormous: And the natives seemed far from anxious to deal with the strangers. The ships were, soon after, carried into the bay of KARAKAKOOA.

Other canoes again came out. TIANNA, a chief who had visited China under the protection of the Captain of a merchant ship in the far-trade, and had risen by the friendship of his British protectors, to the rank of a Chief in this island, came out in one of these canoes. He was received with kindness and respect. He asked for his British friend Mr Meares; and told, that TAMAAHMAAHA had, by his aid obtained the sovereignty of the three northern districts of the isle, while that of the two southern districts had been assigned to Tianna himself. No

European vessels had touched at these isles since the autumn of the preceding year. About that time, they had been visited by three or four American brigs, and by a vessel from Macao. Tianna viewed with admiration, and at the same time with the most vigilant attention, all the transactions, and the apparatus of the British ships. He held long conversations with young Towereroo. At last, he requested Captain Vancouver to convey himself, with a considerable company of attendants, to the more northern Sandwich Isles, which the British ships were to visit, after leaving Owhyhee. Large promises from Tianna engaged Towereroo to settle under his protection in Owhyhee, instead of proceeding to his native isle of Morotoi. To Towereroo's care, Captain Vancouver intrusted a letter for the officer who was to arrive here with a vessel bringing stores and provisions for the use of the Discovery and the Chatham. Another chief, named Kahowmotoo, became soon after known to our voyagers, and presented to them a valuable quantity of excellent provisions. Tianna, when the time for the departure of the British ships, arrived, was led to alter his first resolution, and to decline the voyage for which he had before solicited a passage. Both he and Kahowmotoo, with all the inferior chiefs, shewed an anxious desire to obtain the seeds and plants of those exotic vegetables, which their intercourse with foreigners had taught them to value. A goat and kid, some fine orange plants, and a packet of different garden-seeds, were bestowed upon Kahowmotoo; and were received by him,

with unequivocal expressions of the highest satisfaction.

From Owwhyhee, our navigators soon pursued their voyage towards the rest of the Sandwich Isles. As they sailed on, before the E. N. E. trade-wind, they were visited by some canoes from RANAI, which however brought them no supplies of fresh provisions. On the 7th the Discovery cast anchor, on the coast of the island of WOAHOO, in the bay of WHYTEETE. Some of the natives came immediately on board, bringing a small supply of refreshments, of which, very excellent musk-melons, and water-melons, formed a considerable part. The greater number of the inhabitants of the coast, were at this time absent on a military expedition, with their chiefs TITEREE and TAIO, who had been for some time at war with the chiefs of Owwhyhee. But, many villages were seen contiguous to the sea-shore. The face of the country was remarkable for picturesque beauty; and the fields displayed, at once, great fertility of soil, with no mean skill and diligence of cultivation. During his stay in this harbour, Captain Vancouver had some necessary repairs made upon his ship, and endeavoured, but with little success, to obtain a new supply of water. In search of water, he made an excursion into the isle, to some distance from the coast. The fields were there seen to be divided from one another by low stone-walls; were planted with the *edaò* and *taro* roots; were in a high state of culture; and were inundated, for the purpose of promoting the growth of these vegetables. The natives were every where

gentle and inoffensive ; but shewed no eager anxiety to ingratiate themselves with the strangers. Two of the natives, however, conducted them, as guides ; and made a hog, with a quantity of vegetables, to be prepared for their entertainment. There, was a rivulet of good water ; but its course was at some distance from the station of the ships : And the natives could not be persuaded to lend their assistance towards bringing it on board in any considerable quantity. The station of the ships, in the bay of Whyteete, was found to be in  $21^{\circ} 16' 47''$  N. Lat. in  $202^{\circ} 9' 37''$  E. Long. From Woahoo, our voyagers sailed for WHYMEA-BAY, in the island of ATROWAI.

Their course was short and easy. At nine o'clock, in the evening of Friday, the ninth of March, they anchored in the destined station, on the coast of ATROWAI. Immediately after their arrival, they were visited by the natives. Captain Vancouver himself, with others of the gentlemen who sailed with him, went on shore. A person of the name of *Rebooa* offered his services to regulate their intercourse with the rest of the people. Two good houses were appropriated by the ceremony of the *Taboo*, for their accomodation. A space of ground was likewise fenced in with stakes, for their use ; and the natives were forbidden to enter it. A traffic for provisions and fuel, commenced ; and the natives readily gave their assistance in filling the casks with water, and then rolling them from the watering-place to the boats. Captain Vancouver, with his friends, next set out upon an excursion

through the isle. A plain, of considerable extent, spreads out from the base of the hills to the seashore. The *taro* plant, some sugar-canes, and sweet potatoes, are the vegetables which grow in the cultivated fields. The *taro* is planted on wet grounds; the other vegetables, on those which are drier. The sides of the hills, from a reddish, argillaceous soil, yield only a coarse grass. A wall of remarkable structure has been reared for a passage into the interior country, and for the uses of an aqueduct, at a place where access into the country must have been before impossible, and below which water would not be obtained, before this wall was constructed. It is formed of stones and clay. Many indications of extreme and offensively indecent wantonness, fell under the observation of Captain Vancouver and his friends, as they walked through the isle. An Englishman of the name of ROWBOTTOM; who had been left in this isle by a Captain KENDRICK, an American, to collect for him a cargo or part of a cargo of sandal-wood; came to visit the British ships in the harbour. With him came, likewise, two native chiefs, whose names were NOMATEE-HE-TEE and TAO. They informed Captain Vancouver, that *Enemob* regent of the isle, in the absence of the sovereign, would, within a day or two, honour the Captain with a visit. From Rowbottom, information was received, that the people of these isles had made attempts to take some of the trading ships which had lately anchored in their harbours; and that their views were so daring and ambitious; that, unless the commanders of the *Discovery* and the

Chatham should keep themselves upon their guard, the natives might very probably concert some enterprize for capturing them. By the contrivance, as it was said, chiefly of TIANNA, a schooner, the property of Mr MEDCALF, an American, had been seized, and its crew murdered at *Owhyhee*. No-ma-tee-he-tee produced, as testimonies in his own favour, the letters of several captains in the fur-trade, most of which, however, agreed in representing him and his friends in a very suspicious light. Another Englishman or American came with a message from the Regent of the isle, and the prince the son of the Sovereign, who was left under the regent's guardianship. By this man, the British commander sent presents to the prince and the regent. Fires, which were seen to be soon after kindled along the shores, excited new suspicions of hostile intentions in the people. Vigilant precautions were employed to avert any dangers which the natives might treacherously prepare. The requisite supplies of water were soon after completed. The men who had been ashore, embarked. Amidst the hurry of their embarkation, some articles of value were unwillingly entrusted, for a time, to the doubtful fidelity of the natives. These articles, the natives faithfully preserved and restored. At last, the regent and the prince made their appearance on the sea-coast, over-against the station of the ships. Fire arms and ammunition, of which they had learned the use, were the objects which these persons the most earnestly desired to obtain. Captain Vancouver, justly considering it to be extremely imprudent to furnish them with such

instruments of mutual hostility, declared that his fire-arms and ammunition were under the *Taboo* of *king George*. His visitants were therefore obliged to content themselves with such other articles as they could obtain. ENEMOH the regent pretended to recollect Captain Vancouver, as one whom he had formerly seen with COOK, and produced a lock of hair which he affirmed that he had then obtained from the Captain. Upon the score of this old friendship, he presented to the British commander a considerable supply of hogs and other provisions. Nor was Mr Vancouver sparing in a return of those articles which he chose to give. Both Enemoh and the prince, the son of Taio, condescended to visit the British commander on board his ship; and the prince, especially, behaved in a manner which was very agreeable to the British gentlemen. The prince had assumed the title of KING GEORGE, and shewed a strong partiality for every thing that was British. The whole tenor of the conduct of the chiefs and the people of Attowai, was such as to remove every unfavourable prejudice which our navigators had at first taken up against them. Highly satisfied with their entertainment at Attowai, they sailed on the 14th of March for ONEEHOW. Some friends from Attowai accompanied them to this isle. And by the kind intervention of these friends, they speedily obtained whatever supplies they had hoped that Oneehow might afford. After all, however, the supply obtained from all these isles, was but scanty. But it was a time of war: And Captain Vancouver refused to give for provisions those fire-arms and

ammunition which the imprudence of the traders had taught the islanders to value above every other commodity. War, too, appears to have thinned the numbers of the people of these isles: And they had enjoyed recent opportunities of bringing their animals and vegetables to sale, which had probably tempted them to reserve too small a proportion for the necessary reproduction of the stock.

On the evening of Friday, the 16th of March, our navigators resumed their course, and sailed from the Sandwich Isles for the NORTH WEST COAST OF AMERICA. They had not been long out at sea, when the mainmast of the *Discovery* sprung; and some defects were at the same time discovered in this vessel's rigging. Means were instantly employed to repair these damages. They sailed onwards with a fair wind, and in pleasant weather. On the 7th of April, in  $35^{\circ} 25'$  N. Lat. in  $217^{\circ} 24'$  E. Long. they perceived the surface of the sea to be covered, all around them, as far as the eye could reach, by sea-blubbers of the species *MEDUSA VIL-LILIA*, lying so thick together as to leave no unoccupied interval large enough to receive a pea, without its touching some of them. Of these Medusæ, the largest did not exceed the circumference of four inches. Adhering to them, was found a beautiful blue worm, of a caterpillar form, which Mr MENZIES, who accompanied Captain Vancouver, in the character of a naturalist, regarded as an entirely new *genus*. As they approached the American coast, the winds became more violent, fogs obscured their horizon, and they were annoyed by fre-

quent falls of drizzling rain. In the Longitude of  $236^{\circ} 8'$ , in Latitude  $39^{\circ} 20'$ , quantities of drifted wood, grass, and sea-weeds, were seen to float by the ships while they sailed on : Shags, puffins, ducks, and other aquatic birds, were at the same time seen flying about : And a change in the colour of the water likewise began to indicate the proximity of a shallower sea. They, soon after, found themselves on the coast of **NEW ALBION**. The darkness of the atmosphere, here, allowed them only to observe, that the shore was rectilineal and unbroken, of a moderate elevation, and at some distance inwards into the country, screened by lofty mountains, which were overgrown with stately forest-trees. This was not to be the northern termination of their voyage. They sailed along the coast at three or four leagues of distance from it. Many agreeably picturesque landscapes of wood and lawn, of hill and dale, amazingly diversified in form and combination, opened to their view on the land, while they advanced. In  $31\frac{1}{2}^{\circ} 46\frac{1}{2}'$  N. Lat. and in  $235^{\circ} 57\frac{1}{2}'$  E. Longitude, a point was discovered, to which Captain Vancouver gave the name of **POINT ST GEORGE**. At an inconsiderable distance south from this point, he commenced, in obedience to his *instructions* from the Lords of the Admiralty, a very particular survey of the coast.

Sailing onwards, they perceived the shores to be formed by high precipices and deep chasms. The inland mountains were generally covered with tall pines and other trees. No snows appeared even on the bleakest of these hills. Numberless rocky islets

skirted the shores. Under the shelter of a projecting rock, in  $42^{\circ} 38'$  N. Lat. in  $235^{\circ} 44'$  E. Long. they were obliged to come to anchor, on Tuesday the 24th of April. To the jutting land of which this rock formed a part, Captain Vancouver gave the name of CAPE ORFORD. Some natives of the coast came out in canoes to the ships, while they lay in this station. These people were gentle in their manners: the expression in their countenances was mild: their complexion or colour was a light olive: their persons were low and slender: in their ears and noses, they wore small ornaments of bone: their hair was long, black, clean, neatly combed, and tied in a club behind,—in some instances, both before and behind: their canoes were rudely hollowed, each from the trunk of a single tree, of capaciousness sufficient to bear eight persons; but unfit for going far out to sea: Their garments were of skins of deer, bears, foxes, or river-otters. These people brought out with them a few trivial articles, for barter; asking iron and beads in return. They were scrupulously honest in their traffic; nor did they either attempt theft; or even readily accept presents uncompensated. To about a league northward from Cape Orford, clusters of rocky islets continue to skirt the shores. A straight sandy beach then succeeds; and, behind it, the country rises with a mountainous elevation.

On the 26th, our voyagers resumed their progress and their survey. Steep craggy cliffs soon appeared to define the sea-shore; and, beyond them, the land presented rugged stony mountains, and deep

chasms. They passed the Cape GREGORY, Cape PERPETUA, and Cape FOULWEATHER, of COOK. At sunset, on Thursday the 26th of February, they arrived within sight of Cape LOOK-OUT, so named by Captain Meares, in  $45^{\circ} 32'$  N. Lat. in  $236^{\circ} 11'$  E. Long. From that Cape, wood-covered mountains, of considerable altitude, extend for about ten leagues northward. As they advanced, the land presented the interesting prospect of a wooded country, of moderate elevation, diversified by knolls, hills, and mountains, and exhibiting every indication of a soil uncommonly fertile. In their progress, they arrived, on Saturday, the 28th, within sight of a hitherto unnoticed point, in  $47^{\circ} 22'$  N. Lat. in E. Long.  $235^{\circ} 58\frac{1}{2}'$ , on which was conferred the appellation of POINT GRENVILLE. On the same day, they came within view of an isle, which they believed to be the same which had, before, received the name of DESTRUCTION ISLE, from Mr BARCLAY, who commanded a vessel in the fur-trade. Its situation is in  $47^{\circ} 37'$  N. Lat. in  $235^{\circ} 49'$  E. Long. From Cape Orford to Destruction Isle, no inhabitants had been seen by our navigators on the coast. Some canoes were observed, paddling round this desert isle. It is larger than any of the more southern islets, which Captain Vancouver had observed in these latitudes. It may be about a league in circumference, is level at its top, and exhibits no product worthy of notice, save only one or two dwarf-trees at each end.

An American vessel, in the fur-trade, was seen near, by our voyagers, soon after they had passed

Destruction Isle. Her name was the *Columbia* of *Boston*, Robert Gray commander. From Mr Gray was obtained some useful information concerning some arms of the sea, lying farther north, which entered far inland, and concerning the treachery of WICANANISH, a native chieftain of QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S ISLES, of which Mr Gray, with his crew and vessel, had been almost made the prize. A mountain, with two very lofty and picturesque summits, which were covered with snows, and which had their bases at an elevation, that, though lower than they, was still very lofty,—about this time attracted the notice of Captain Vancouver, as the most remarkable that he had hitherto seen on the American coast. It might perhaps be that which Mr Meares has named MOUNT OLYMPUS: But the dusky obscurity of the atmosphere made it, at this time, impossible to ascertain its situation with precision. Several villages were, soon after, discovered to be thinly scattered along the shore. Our navigators soon found themselves at the entrance of DE FUCA'S Straights. They entered between TATOOCHE'S ISLE, and a low rock, to which Captain Vancouver was induced to give the name of ROCK DUNCAN. On the beach were several canoes; but the progress of the ships was too rapid to permit any of these to join them. The village of CLASSER, which was perceived on the shore, seemed considerably populous. A rock, supposed to be the noted PINNACLE ROCK, was seen, soon after our voyagers had entered the Straights beyond TATOOCHE'S ISLE. On the evening of the 29th of April, they anchored at the dis-

tance of nine miles within the entrance of the supposed Straights of DE FUCA. Desirous to explore these Straights through their whole extent, they soon renewed their course, and sailed onwards to the westward; while, on either hand, towards both the north and the south, there was land, which, as it seemed, might be but divided projections of the same continent. A low sandy point of land attracting their notice, as they sailed on: They named it, from its similarity to Dungeness, in the British channel,—NEW DUNCENESS. On the southern side of the bay, they could soon after, distinguish an Indian village. They had already advanced farther into this inlet, than any former navigator was known to have done. They determined to explore it to its inmost extremities. A port was seen, after some farther progress, to open to the southward. They entered it; found it to afford shelter to their vessels, and for themselves, easy access to water; and gave it the name of PORT DISCOVERY. The country adjacent was of moderate elevation, beautifully diversified by the interspersion of hills with vales, and clothed with verdure of very pleasing aspect. On the shore grew strawberry-shrubs, gooseberry, raspberry, and currant-bushes; clovers, samphires, and some coarse grasses, were diffused over the turf. All the vegetables appeared to flourish with a remarkably luxuriant growth. In a station so commodious and agreeable, our voyagers were induced to rest, to refit their vessel, and to perform such other labours as were requisite for their accommodation in the continuance of their voyage. Exploring the inlet

farther to the south-west, they discovered another harbour, on which they bestowed the name of **PORT TOWNSHEND**. They prosecuted their discoveries farther; and found, towards the south-east and the south, a deep entrance, which was named **ADMIRALTY INLET**; and which had its southern termination in a *sound*, which was denominated **PUGET'S SOUND**. The natives came down to them, while they examined these coasts, behaved with inoffensive gentleness; and eagerly engaged in transactions of traffic. The small-pox had recently made very cruel ravages among these good people. All the surrounding country still presented a fertile soil, a territory very agreeably diversified in its level, a great luxuriance of vegetation, and extensive woods, filled with the noblest forest-trees. At the eastern coast of the great bay, within the Streights of De Fuca, Captain Vancouver, with Mr Broughton, and their officers, went on shore, and formally took possession of this track of country.—which they believed themselves to have been the first to discover,—in the name of the British Sovereign. From Admiralty Inlet, they turned their course northward. An extensive territory, whether insular or continental, they did not yet know, now intervened on the west, between their present course and the open ocean, from which they had entered De Fuca's Streights. To an extensive bay, which opened, as they advanced, into the eastern continental land, they gave the name of **BELLINGHAM'S BAY**. The passage expanding, as they proceeded northwards, into an extensive gulph, they gave it the name of the **GULPH OF GEORGIA**. It was

again contracted into a Streight; small islets were here and there interposed: Now to one side, now to another, the sea was seen to penetrate with its arms to a considerable depth into the land: The Streight winded away before them, with many curious meanderings, to the N. the N. W. or the N. E.: At last, it permitted them to issue out into the open main, by what was named **QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S SOUND**; and they learned that it was a *Great Isle*, the interjection of which, between the continental shore and the open main, formed those Streights which they had thus diligently explored. With difficulty escaping from shipwreck in **Queen Charlotte's Sound**, they sailed, for a short way, along the continental shore, with no isle dividing their course from the open seas. **FITZHUGH'S SOUND**, formed by isles fronting the western shore of the continent, next presented itself to their passage. After examining this Sound, they returned, more hastily, and without deviating from the common route, to the Sound of Nootka, on the western coast of the great isle which they had discovered. They reached Woody Point, in  $50^{\circ} 6' N.$  Lat. in  $232^{\circ} 17' E.$  Long. on Monday the 27th of August. On the following day, they arrived at the entrance of Nootka Sound. Captain Vancouver was now satisfied; that, by his examination of the Streights of the pretended De Fuca, it was fully ascertained; that there was not here any passage between the Pacific and the Atlantic Oceans, dividing into two the American continent.

At Nootka Sound, Captain Vancouver was politely received by **SENIOR QUADRA**, who commanded there

for his Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain. Quadra was to surrender : Vancouver was to receive, in his Sovereign's name, the surrendered possessions. A long show of negotiation passed between the two officers. At last, Captain Vancouver learned, that, by the convention between the ministers of Spain and those of Great Britain, there was nothing to be surrendered,—but the houses which British subjects had possessed, at the bottom of this Sound, the stores which they had deposited in these houses, and the lands which they had here inclosed and cultivated ; that there were absolutely no such houses, stores, nor inclosed lands ; and that, therefore the *convention* was perfectly *illusory*, and the British had no such surrenders to receive. Captain Vancouver had conceived the whole territory of Nootka Sound, so far as it was first discovered by British navigators, to be unquestionably a domain of the British Empire ; and had expected that the Spanish cession was to be made upon this principle. He therefore refused that surrender which alone Senior Quadra would give ; protested against the Spanish interpretation of the *convention* ; and prepared to transmit to the British Court a faithful account of all that had passed between himself and the Spanish commander. The Spaniards, in the mean time, treated the British gentlemen, and the ships' companies, with the most courteous hospitality and benevolence. The kindest and most unsuspecting intercourse of friendship, took place between Captain Vancouver and Senior Quadra. They associated in visiting the natives, and receiving their visits. MAQUINNA, or MAQUILLA, the chief of the adjacent county, came of-

ten among them. He had made a second sale to the Spaniards of that territory which he had before sold to the British. The British were now, according to Quadra's interpretation of the treaty, free to enter the Sound, and to acquire possessions: But the Spaniards were still to retain those possessions which they had purchased, fortified, and cultivated.

Thus unsuccessful, in regard to the first capital object of his expedition, Captain Vancouver had now only to proceed to accomplish the others. He was joined at Nootka Sound by the *Dædalus*. With the *Dædalus* and the *Chatham*, he returned southward. In the sound he had vessels both English and American; and it appeared that the fur-trade was still prosecuted, on these coasts, with great enterprise and success. He renewed the survey of these coasts, from Nootka Sound to the coast of New Albion. Other headlands, bays, creeks, and islets, unknown to former navigators, were discovered in those parts, which had been the most carelessly explored in Captain Vancouver's voyage northward. Every observation tended to confirm the fact, that, at least, within these latitudes, there was no passage of communication between the Pacific and the Atlantic Oceans. The great river of COLUMBIA, the existence of which, between  $46^{\circ}$  and  $47^{\circ}$  N. Lat. had been mentioned by Captain Gray, was discovered and examined. On the 14th of November, the *Discovery* arrived safe in the Spanish harbour of SAN FRANCISCO, in  $39^{\circ}$  N. Lat. where, by the good offices of his friend, Senior Quadra, Captain Vancouver soon experienced a kind and endearing hos-

pitality from the Spaniards. The conduct of the missionaries, in the conversion of the native Indians, and in the government of those whom they have converted, in a particular manner attracted his notice. From San Francisco he soon proceeded to Monterey, where he was received by his friend Signior Quadra. The civilities of Quadra agreeably detained the English voyagers for a short while at Monterey. Mr Broughton was dispatched hence, home to Britain, with letters, informing the Lords of the Admiralty of the transactions at Nootka-Sound. Lieutenant Hergest, of the storeship the *Dædalus*, had perished at Woahoo, by the treachery of the people of that isle; and Captain Vancouver found it now necessary to revisit the Sandwich Isles. He sailed for them in the beginning of the year 1793. On the 13th of February he arrived on the coast of Owhyhee. Tamaahmaaha, chief or sovereign, of the isle, Kahowmotoo likewise, and Tianna the secondary chieftains, with all their subjects and dependents in general, received their British friends with eager joy, and liberal hospitality. Provisions were obtained in great abundance: And presents and commercial exchanges were given, which proved highly acceptable, no less than useful, to the natives. Two English sailors were found in the service of the sovereign of Owhyhee, to whose services Captain Vancouver acknowledges himself to have been not a little indebted. From Owhyhee, the *Discovery* sailed to visit the other isles. Every where, Captain Vancouver experienced a friendly reception, was assailed by no treachery of the natives, impres-

sed them with reverence, as well for himself and his companions, as for the whole British name. In Woahoa he was so fortunate as to procure the murderers of Lieutenant HERGEST to be punished with death, by the authority of their own chieftains. He attempted, in vain, to mediate a peace between the monarch of Owhyhee and those of the other isles, whom he had formerly found at war, and between whom hostilities were still prolonged. He was however careful not to encourage their hostilities, by furnishing them with arms and ammunition, as had been done by the captains of the trading vessels. After refreshing his crew for five or six weeks among them, and taking in adequate supplies of the provisions which they afforded, Captain Vancouver prepared to sail to the north-west coast of America, for the purpose of following out that plan of nautical investigation and discovery, which his instructions had marked out for him. He sailed from the Sandwich Isles on the 30th of March.

He held his course straight for the north-west coast of America. On Saturday the 18th of May, he had advanced so far along it, as to have arrived within sight of the great isle of Quadra and Vancouver, the insular character of which was first discovered in his former voyage. On the 20th he reached the Sound of Nootka. Lieutenant Puget in the Chatham had arrived here in the month of April; had left letters for Captain Vancouver; and had then sailed northward. The Spaniards still kept possession of their establishment at Nootka Sound; but offered to the British commander, eve-

ry accommodation which they could possibly afford, for his voyage. The native chief MAQUINNA was likewise glad to see again his British acquaintance. Maquinna's daughter had, during the absence of Captain Vancouver, been proclaimed heir-ess of his dominions, and had been betrothed to the son of WACANANISH, a neighbouring Chief. Without tarrying here for any length of time; they soon renewed their voyage; and, on the 24th of May, found themselves in  $51^{\circ} 9' N.$  Lat. in  $231^{\circ} 38' E.$  Long. A deep inlet into the continental coast being discovered, as they advanced from this latitude, received the name of BURKE'S CANAL. A people, speaking a language different from that of the people of Nootka, and in features resembling the northern Europeans, visited them, while they sailed along the coast in these latitudes. Islands, sounds, streights, bays, arms of the sea descending far into the land, met their notice, as they proceeded. They were still careful to explore the continental coast. KING'S ISLAND,—PRINCESS ROYAL ISLES, at some distance westward,—QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S ISLES; no new discovery,—PITT'S ARCHIPELAGO,—the ISLAND OF REVILLA GIGEDO,—PRINCE OF WALES' ARCHIPELAGO,—DUKE OF YORK'S ISLAND,—ADMIRALTY ISLE,—were the most remarkable isles interposed to protect the continental coast from the waves of the PACIFIC OCEAN, which Captain Vancouver and his assistants discovered in their progress from  $51^{\circ} 45'$  to  $57^{\circ} 30' N.$  Lat. New Albion,—New Georgia,—New Hanover,—New Cornwall, were the names now and formerly bestowed on these districts

of the adjacent continental coast which have been discovered by Britons. While these discoveries were prosecuted, the natives of the coast often visited Captain Vancouver and his companions. Once or twice they shewed dispositions for hostility; and skirmishes, in which they were worsted, took place. Upon all other occasions, their conduct was friendly; and they were eager to traffic with the strangers. After the middle of September 1793, Captain Vancouver found it necessary to shape his course backward to the south, deferring the farther examination of this coast till the following year.

Returning, he arrived at Nootka-Sound, on the 5th of October. On the 8th, having made some necessary repairs, and left letters for any vessel that should arrive here with dispatches for him, he renewed his voyage southward. A part of the coast of New Albion was again particularly explored, as they sailed on. On the 1st of November, they reached Monterey. To his astonishment, he here met with such an inhospitable reception from SIGNOR ARRILAGA the commandant, that he was obliged to depart without refreshing his crews, and refitting the ships, as he had intended. After some farther examination of these shores, he thought proper to steer for the Sandwich Isles. At another PRESIDIO however, before his departure from the American coast, he found a more courteous reception, and was permitted to refresh the crews on shore. On Wednesday the 8th of January 1794, he arrived safe on the coast of Owhyhee.

Tamaahmaaha, the sovereign of the isle, soon honoured our voyagers with a visit. He accompanied them to the bay of Karakakoa. The distinction with which they treated him, in preference to Tianna and the other chieftans, made him very much their friend. The kindest entertainment, the most friendly confidence, the most abundant supply of provisions, from the natives, made Captain Vancouver and his friends exceedingly happy during their stay at Owhyhee. At last, *Tamaahmaaha resolved to make a cession of the whole isle of Owhyhee*, to Captain Vancouver, in the name of his sovereign, the King of Great Britain. Captain Vancouver, sensible that these and the other South Sea islands were becoming, every day, of higher and higher importance to European, and especially to British commerce, did not refuse the offered cession. The Owhyheean Chiefs understood; that, in consequence of this cession of their isle to the British monarch, they should henceforth enjoy the protection of Britain against all their-foes, whether of the neighbouring isles or of any other country,—should be frequently visited by friendly ships,—should receive many of such presents as might contribute either to gratify their caprice, or to enrich their isle with new animals, new vegetables, new arts,—and should be obliged, in consequence of all this, only to own the sovereignty of the British monarch, and to provide plentiful supplies of provisions for a fair price, to Britons arriving among them. It seems indeed to be absolutely necessary, that the people of all these isles should be taken under British protection, to save

them from those mischiefs which are introduced among them by the conduct of different mercantile adventurers. From Owhyhee, Captain Vancouver proceeded to others of the Sandwich Isles, at which he obtained a supply of vegetables.

On the 15th of March 1791, he again sailed for the N. W. coast of America. In the beginning of April, they had reached the American coast. They traced the coast between the latitude at which they had terminated their survey in the year 1793 and the 62° N. Lat. They pursued it where it bends away to the westward; entered Cook's Inlet,—Prince William's Sound,—and those N. W. districts, where the Russians from Siberia have made settlements for the purpose of the fur-trade; discovered isles, bays, sounds, and headlands, which had escaped the notice of Cook and all former navigators; and ascertained that there was, in these extreme northern latitudes, no passage by which ships might cross over into the northern Atlantic Ocean. Having traced all these most northern inlets to their extremities deep in the continental coast; our navigators then bent their course southward, examining the coast still with equal care, down to where they had already completed the survey of it. From Cook's Inlet and Prince William's Sound, they found the coast to be fronted by comparatively few isles, down to the northern extremity of that which they had named King George the Third's Archipelago.

Having completed the survey of these coasts, and ascertained the non-existence of the long-sought

N. W. passage, our voyagers returned to Nootka. They were hospitably received by the Spaniards; and gave great pleasure to the chieftains, by visiting them at their villages. From Nootka they sailed to Monterey, and found there a more hospitable reception than on the preceding year. The *Convention* had now been explained agreeably to Captain Vancouver's views; but he received not notice of this, till it was too late for him to stay to receive the surrender. Sailing southward from Monterey, he passed among some of the Equatorial isles adjacent to the American coast. At Valparaiso, he was received with kind hospitality: And the invitation of the Spanish governor Higgins led him to visit St JAGO the capital of CHILI.

Renewing his voyage, he, in due time, reached ST HELENA, where he captured the Macassar Dutch East India-man. From St Helena, he renewed his voyage in company with his Majesty's ship, the *Sceptre*, and a convoy of merchant ships. On Saturday the 13th of September 1765, the *Discovery* was safely moored in the river SHANNON; and Captain Vancouver set out for London. Only six of the ship's company had, by disease and accidents, perished in the course of so long an expedition. On the 17th of October, the *Chatham* also arrived, with all her ship's company. Captain Vancouver himself is since dead. His brother is the editor of the account of his voyage. But it was almost wholly prepared for the press by the Captain himself.

E N D.

Nootka.  
aniards ;  
y visiting  
y sailed  
table re-  
*Conven-*  
Captain  
otice of  
eive the  
erey, he  
adjacent  
was re-  
tation of  
it St JA-

reached  
r Dutch  
ewed his  
ip, the  
On Sa-  
iscovery  
d Cap-  
ly *siv* of  
cidents,  
on. On  
arrived,  
ncouver  
ditor of  
almost  
in his-

